H. Pezold

Inglise keele õpetus

Kolmas trükk

H. Pezold'i kirjastus, Tallinnas
1 9 2 4

H. Pezold.

Inglise keele õpetus.

+A
3902+

Kolmas trükk.

H. Pezoldi kirjastus, Tallinnas 1924.

2

Tartu Riikliku Ülikooli
Raamatukogu

89 386

I 15785804

Kirjastus A.-S. „Varrak'u“ trükk, Tartus, 1924 a.

Eeskõne.

Terava puuduse tõttu õperaamatutest meie turul oli selle raamatu autor Inglise keelt mingisuguse õperaamatuta sunnitud õpetama. Iga ülesanne sai autorilt esialgselt kodus välja töötatud ja siis õpilastelt koolis omastatud. Niisugusel teel saadud ülesanded õnnestusid niivõrd hästi, et autoril mõte tekkis need ülesanded ühtekokku koguda ja õperaamatuna üldiseks tarvituseks avaldada.

Autor loeb tarvilikuks mainitud õperaamatu metoodi ja materjaali jaotuse kohta mõnda sõna ütelda.

See õperaamat on määratud esimesele kahele Inglise keele õpeaastale. Ta siht on õiget Inglise keele väljarääkimist, lugemist ja kergemate ingliskeelsete lugemispalade mõistmist saavutada ja lõpuks oma mõtete suusõnalikku ja kirjalikku avaldamaist antud sõnamaterjaali piirides lahendada.

Meie ajal, kus vaatlusõppeviisi igal teaduse alal tarvitatakse, kus mitte ainult ei tooda joonistusi ja pilta, vaid ka asju ja olevusi õpetusotstarbeks klassi tunni elustamiseks ja koguni mõtteliste mõistete ja valemite saavutamiseks, — meie ajal on vaatlusõpeviisi tarvidus iseenesestki arusaadav ja sellest ei kõneldagi enam. Kuid katsed tõendavad, et ka selle õpeviisil, äärmiselt käsiteldud, on varjuküljed. Nii teab iga võõra keele õpetaja, missuguseid raskusi pakub

mainitud õpeviis, kui emakeel on täiesti välja heidetud, iseäranis hulgaarvulises klassis, kõige lihtsamate mõistete seletuse juures ja seda enam keeleõpetusliste nähtustes ning mõttelistes mõistetes, — missugune üleliigne ajaraiskamine ja lõpuks kaunis pääliskaudne keele tundmine: võimalus lobiseda mõned laused, nagu: „Kuidas käsi käib“ jne., võimatu on tõsisema raamatuga või koguni ajalehepalaga toime saada või asjalikku kirja kirjutada.

Nüüd võib vaatlusõpeviisi äärmist vormi juba samuti vananenuks ja ebakohaseks lugeda kui puhast tõlkemetoodi, ja pääkohal seisab täie õigusega „vaheltalitav õpeviis“.

„Vaheltalitaval õpeviisil“ on kõik vaatlusõpeviisi eesõigused; kus vaja, talitab ta emakeele abi ja annab tähtsa koha grammatikale, kui tingimata tarvilikule tegurile põhjalikus keele omastamises ning mõistmises, ja ka mitmesugustele keeleõpetuslistele harjutustele. Selle „vahetalitava õpeviisi“ järele ongi käesolev õperaamat valmistatud.

Õperaamatu materjaal seisab koos 105 ülesandest. Igale 20-le ülesandele järgneb üks kordamisülesanne, mille abil läbivõetud materjaal sisu ja sõnade poolest järjestatakse.

Ülesanded on koos „Reading exercise“, „Pronunciaton Exercise“, „Grammar“ ja „Exercise“.

„Reading Exercises“ on ainult seotud palad. Sisu on neil igapäisest, õpilastele lähedalseisvast elust võetud, näit.: kool, perekond, keha, maja, aed, küla, linn jne. Lugemispalad tutvustavad õpilast, niipalju kui esimesel õpeaastal võimalik, ka Inglise elu ja hariduse isesuguste nähtustega, nagu palad: „English Plays“, „Meals“, „An English house“, „An Excursion on the Thames“ ja i. Jutustava iseloomuga lugemispalad on erandita Inglise elust võetud ja on osalt Inglise luule eeskujud, näit.: „The Rain-Drop“, „The Sun“ ja teised, siia tulevad ka õperaamatus avaldatud salmikud ja luuletused arvata. Ladinakeelset vanasõna „Repetitio est mater studiorum“ (kordamine on teaduse ema) tähtsamaks didaktiliseks aluslauseks lugedes püüab autor, jällegi ladinakeelse vanasõna: „Variatio delectat“ (vaheldus karastab) nõu kuuldes säära-

seid kordamisi huvitavama ülikonnaga ehtida, selle juures Gouin ja Carré seeriate eeskuju silmas pidades. Igapäisest elust võetud lihtsad sündmused on nii üksikuisse järjekindlaisse faktidesse järjestatud, et nad tahtmata õpilastele meele jäävad. Ühes sellega jäävad õpilastele mehaaniliselt, teadvuseta, ka sõnad meele. Igaüks, kes neid kordki kuulnud, võib kergesti uuesti meele tuletada. Niisugustena seeriatena ilmuvad №№ 3, 6, 13, 19, 27, 33, 39, 58, 61 ja teised. Õpilased õppigu tingimata need seeriad pähe.

Tähtsal kohal seisab selles raamatus hääldamine, mis nii tarvilik Inglise keele õppimiseks on. Hääldamise selgitamiseks on rahvusvahelisest foneetika seltsist „Association phonétique internationale" tingitud märgid võetud. Igas esimeses 20-nes ülesandes antakse harjutused „Pronunciation Exercise"; järgmistes ülesannetes, kui õpilased hääldamisega juba vilunud, ei ole nad enam sunduslikuld ja korduvad sellepärast ainult siis, kui neist tarvidus tundub. Päätüki „Hääldamine" lõpul, mis üldise ülevaate hääldamisest annab, on mõned näitused rahvusvahelisest transskriptsioonist toodud. Nad on õperaamatu tekstist võetud (№№ 3, 10, 14, 37, 50, 51,) ja käsitatakse tingitud märkide omastamise suhtes nõnda, et nende juure tuleb alles siis astuda, kui vastavas paragrahvis tekst on hästi ära õpitud.

Keeleõpetuslised reeglid tuletatakse lugemispalade tekstis: nad on viimastega lähedas ühenduses, mispärast nad süsteemis pole korraldatud. Esimesel õpeaastal, millal õpilased võõrast keelt veel liig puudulikult oskavad, seletatakse need reeglid lastele emakeeles. Keelvormide täpipäälne ja selge tabamine on iseäranis esimesel õpeaastal tarvilik, mida suusõnaliste harjutuste kaudu süvendatakse.

Õigete võõra keele vormide ja mitmesuguste kõnekäändude mehaanilise kui ka teadvuslise omastamise suhtes, et äraõpitud grammatilist materjaali mälus kinnitada, pakub iga õpetund meelespidamise jaoks mitmekesiseid harjutusi. Siia paigutatakse aegajalt ka tõlkimise harjutusi

nende õpetajate soovide rahuldamiseks, kes arvavad, et ainult tõlge on keeleteaduse täpipäälne järelkatse.

Esimene 15 ülesande lõpul antakse päälkirja all: „What the teacher orders“ lühikesed kasutamisiseloomuga laused, mida õpetaja harjutustes alatasa niivõrd kordab, et nad vähehaaval kõik õpilastele pähe jäävad.

Raamatu lõpus antakse pööramistabel ja kõigide õperaamatus leiduvate ebakorraliste aegsõnade nimekiri.

Viimaks sisaldab käesolev raamat õpilaste töö kergenduseks lugemispalade sõnastiku, kus kõik raamatus leiduvad sõnad häälduse ülestähendusega korraldatud on. Sellele järgneb sama sõnastik tähestiku järele koondatud.

Tehniliste põhjuste pärast, autori suureks kahetsuseks, ei olnud võimalik seda tööd piltidega kaunistada, mille tõttu hulk vastavaid kasulikka palasid välja jäi. Selle puuduse kõrvaldame järgmises väljaandes.

Kolmas trükk ilmub ilma paranduseta. Kavatsetud raamatut piltidega ilustada, peab ka see kord ära jääma et raamatu hinda mitte liiga kalliks määrata.

Contents.

Page.

Pronunciation 1
Phonetic Transcription 2
The Alphabet 16

Reading Exercises.

Lesson.

1. Nouns and Actions . .
2. School Things . . .
3. My School-room . . .
4. At School . . . . .
5. At School (Continuation)
6. What do I do. . . . .
7. Counting . . . . .
8. Addition . . . . .
9. The Family . . . .
10. Grandfather's Age . .
11. The House . . . .
12. Our Garden . . . .
13. I pick my Sister a Rose
14. A Riddle . . . . .
15. A Dialogue . . . .
16. Colours. . . . . .
17. English Plays. . . .
18. What we have . . .
19. When School is over I play with my Friends .

Grammar.

The Indefinite Article . . 17
The Definite Article . . . 18
Objective Case and Prepositions 19
The Plural of Nouns. Infinitive and Present "to be". 20
Infinitive and Present "to have" 22
Infinitive and Present "to take" 23
Imperative 24
Numbers from 1—100 . . 26
Possessive Case 28
Stops 29
The Adjective. Plural of Nouns 30
Plural of Nouns 31
Demonstrative Pronouns . 33
. 34
"Some" and "any". Declension of Nouns. . . . 35
"One", "ones" 37
"Every" and "each" . . 38
Possessive Pronouns . . 39
. 40

Lesson.			Page.
20.	School is over . . .	The English Alphabet . .	41
21.	Repetition of Words .	. . . . .	41
22.	Contrasts	Comparison of Adjectives and Adverbs	43
23.	Domestic Animals . .	Comparison (Continuation) .	44
24.	A Nursery Rhyme . .	. . . . .	46
25.	Meals	Interrogative and Negative Forms	47
26.	At the Fruiterer's . .	. . . . .	48
27.	Our Dinner	. . . . .	50
28.	A Nursery Rhyme . .	. . . . .	51
29.	The Human Body . .	The Plural of Irregular Nouns	52
30.	My Senses	Present T. of the Defective Auxiliary Verbs . . .	53
31.	My Little Dog . .	. . . . .	54
32.	What are you doing there Charles?	The Progressive Form (Present T.).	55
33.	Actions	. . . . .	56
34.	True Help	. . . . .	57
35.	Each one Useful . . .	Past Tense	58
36.	Mary's Little Lamb . .	Past Tense (Continuation) .	59
37.	Counting Pigs. . . .	The Use of the Past Tense .	61
38.	The Bird and the Cat .	Past Tense "to have", "to be"	62
39.	The Cat and the Mouse .	. . . . .	63
46.	Little Pussy	. . . . .	64
41.	Repetition of Words .	. . . . .	65
42.	The Months	. . . . .	67
43.	The Year	. . . . .	67
44.	Calender Song . . .	. . . . .	68
45.	The Moments	Ordinal Numbers	69
46.	The Watch	Personal Pronouns . . .	70
47.	What the Clock says . .	. . . . .	72
48.	What o'clock is it? . .	Fractional Numbers . . .	72
49.	A Clerk's Day . . .	Irregular Verbs	74
50.	Amercian Patriotism .	. . . . .	75
51.	Bed in Summer . . .	. . . . .	75
52.	Multiplication Table . .	. . . . .	76
53.	A Good Little Girl . .	Repetition of Irregular Verbs	77
54.	Smart Reply	Irregular Verbs	78

Lesson.			Page.
55.	Actions	Irregular Verbs	79
56.	Rustic Politeness . . .	Irregular Verbs	80
57.	Clothes	Participle Past. Perfect Tense	81
58.	What have you done this Morning?	Infinitive, Past Tense and Participle Past of Irregular Verbs. The Use of the Perfect Tense. . .	82
59.	Doctor Swift and his Servant	Irregular Verbs	84
60.	The Frenchman and the English Language . .	. . . . .	86
61.	I started on a Railway Journey	Pluperfect Tense	86
62.	A Chinese Dinner . .	Irregular Verbs	87
63.	Repetition of Words . .	. . . . .	88
64.	The Rich Lady and the Miller	Irregular Verbs. "Very", "Much"	89
65.	The Mill-Wheel . . .	Progressive Forms . . .	91
66.	All People help one another	Irregular Verbs	92
67.	Work and Play . . .	. . . . .	93
68.	An English House . .	. . . . .	93
69.	The Town	Future	94
70.	An Excursion on the Thames	. . . . .	96
71.	Anecdotes	Irregular Verbs	97
72.	Soldiers	Irregular Verbs. "To be going to do something"	98
73.	Anecdotes	. . . . .	99
74.	Ships	The Gender of Ships . .	100
7 .	On Board a Steamer .	Adverbs	101
76.	A Child's Confidence .	Interrogative Pronouns . .	102
77.	Sailor's Song . . .	. . . . .	104
78.	What Things are made of	„Wooden", "woollen" . .	104
79.	A Clever Fellow . . .	Passive Voice	106
80.	The Kettle and its Friends	Irregular Verbs	107
81.	Maggies Letter to her Friend	"Quite a", half a", "rather a", "such a", "many a"	108

Lesson.			Page.
82.	Letter Writing . . .	Verbal Noun	109
83.	A Stupid Servant . .	Irregular Verbs	110
84.	Repetition of Words .	. . . . .	111
85.	The Country	Irregular Verbs	112
86.	Mowers and Sowers .	. . . . .	114
87.	The Chancellor's Countryseat	Reflexive Pronouns, Reflexive Verbs	114
88.	Mice	Irregular Verbs	115
89.	Story of a Dog . .	Irregular Verbs	116
90.	The Pet Bird . . .	Past T. of the Defective Auxiliary Verbs . . .	117
91.	A Woman's Industry rewarded	. . . . .	119
92.	The Spring Walk . .	. . . . .	119
93.	The Weather	. . . . .	120
94.	Anecdotes	. . . . .	121
95.	A Thunderstorm . . .	Irregular Verbs	122
96.	The Sun and the Boy	The Conditional	123
97.	Anecdotes	. . . . .	125
98.	The Rain-Drop . . .	Irregular Verbs	125
99.	The Sun	. . . . .	127
100.	The Consistent Weathercock	Irregular Verbs	127
101.	The Seasons	. . . . .	128
102.	The Seasons (Continuation)	. . . . .	129
103.	Spring	Division of Words . . .	130
104.	The Quaker and the Young Man	Thou. thy, thine	131
105.	Repetition of Words .	. . . . .	132

Conjugation of the Auxiliary and the Regular Verbs (Table) 134
Irregular Verbs (Table) 142
Glossary 145
Alphabetic Glossari 178

Hääldamine.

Keele ja alumise lõualuu seis sünnitavad iseäralise kõlavuse, mis omane Inglise keelele ja moodustatakse kõnelemisel alumise lõualuu veidi alla- ja ettepoole surumisega, mille juures keelt tõstetakse ja laiendatakse.

Inglise keeles, nii kui peaaegu kõigis keeltes, on olemas palju sõnu, mis kirjutatakse teisiti kui hääldatakse. Tarvitatakse: lihtsa hääliku jaoks mitu tähte, näit.: *sh* = Vene keele *ш*, või *ch* = Vene keele *ч*; — mitmesuguste häälikute jaoks ühte ja sedasama tähte: *e* = Eesti keele *ii*, *e* = Eesti keele *i*, *e* = peaaegu Eesti k. *ôô*, *e* = Eesti k. *e*; — ühe hääliku jaoks mitmesuguseid tähti, nagn *ii* jaoks *e, ee, ea, ie*. Tarvitatakse ka märke, millel puudub hääliku väärtus, näit. tumm *e* sõnade lõpul (*home* ütle *houm*), *l a* ja *f* vahel (*half* ütle *haaf*), *k n* ees (*knife* ütle *naif*), *w r* ees (*write* ütle *rait*), jne.

Et kergendada võõrakeeliste häälikute hääldamist, tarvitatakse isesuguseid märke, mida nimetatakse transskriptsiooniks.

Transskriptsiooniks esineb igale häälikule ise märk, nii et lugemine võõras keeles transskriptsiooni abil peab olema tingimata veata ja hääldamisõige. Ses raamatus tarvitatud transskriptsioon on „*Association phonétique internationale*'i" oma ja tarvitatakse nüüd kõigis mais. Ta on niivõrd arenend, et tema läbi hääldamisõiget lugemist igas keeles võimaldatakse.

Hääldamismärkide seletus.

Tähed	Hääldamine	Märgid	Näitused
a	e + i (lahtistes rõhuga silpides)	ei	name [neim]
	a ja ä vahel (kinnistes silpides)	æ	man [mæn]
	aa (ühesilb. sõnades r ees, r + kaashäälikute ees, s ühenduste ees ja sagedasti th ees)	ɑ:	far [fɑ:], garden [gɑ:dn], glass [glɑ:s], father [fɑ:ðə]
	pikk, lahtine (= lahtise suuga hääldatud) aa ja o vaheline häälik, läheneb rohkem o-le (ll, l + kaashäälikute ees ja w järel)	ɔ:	all [ɔ:l], false [fɔ:ls], water [wɔ:tə]
	lühike, lahtine a ja o vaheline häälik, läheneb rohkem o-le (w järel)	ɔ	was [wɔz]
	ää e kõlaga (ainult r ees)	ɛ:(ɛe)	Mary [mɛ:ri], hare [hɛə]
	lühike, tume ja ebaselge Eesti k. õ ja e vaheline häälik (rõhuta silpides)	ə	away [ə'wei]
	lühike i (rõhuta lõpusilpides -ge ees)	i	village [vilidʒ]
ai, ay	e + i	ei	rain [rein], day [dei]
ai	(r ees)	ɛə	hair [hɛə]
au, aw	pikk, lahtine aa ja o vahel (v. eelpool)	ɔ:	daughter [dɔ:tə], law [lɔ:]
b	b (alati kõlav)	b	bed [bed], cab [kæb]

Tähed	Häälduamine	Märgid	Näitused
c	s (e, i, y ees)	s	celle [sel]
	k (a, o, u ja kaashäälikute ees)	k	corn [kɔ:n], cradle [kreidl]
ck	k	k	back [bæk]
ch	Vene k. ч	tʃ	chest [tʃest]
	harudaselt k	k	echo [ekou]
d	d alati kõlav)	d	deck [dek], bed [bed]
e	ii (lahtistes rõhuga silpides)	i:	he [hi:], these [ði:z]
	e (kinnistes silpides)	e	pen [pen]
	ää e kõlaga ainult -re ees)	ɛ:(ɛə)	there is [ðɛ:riz], there [ðɛə]
	poollahtine, pikk, peaaegu Eesti k. öö (ainult r ees)	e:	her [hə:]
	lühike, tume ja ebaselge Eesti k. õ ja e vaheline häälik. Lõpusilbil er kõlab peaaegu kui Eesti k. e lõpusilbides, näit.: tule, mine (rõhuta silpides)	e	sister [sistə]
	lühike i (rõhuta silpides)	i	counted [kauntid]
ea, ee	ii	i:	sea [si:], see [si:]
ea	e	e	head [hed]
ei, ey	e + i	ei	eight [eit], they [ðei], great [greit]
ew	juu	ju:	new [nju:]
	uu (l ja r järel sõna lõpul)	u:	blew [blu:], grew [gru:]
f	= Vene k. ф ehk Saksa k. f	f	fine [fain]

Tähed	Häälda mine	Märgid	Näitused
g	g (a, o, u ees, silbi lõpul ja kaashäälikute ees, harvemini e ja i ees)	g	go [gou], big [big], give [giv]
	d + Vene k. ж (e, i, y ees)	dʒ	age [eidʒ]
gh	g (sõna algul)	g	ghost [goust]
	f (mõnede sõnade lõpul)	f	laugh [lɑ:f]
	tumm (sõna lõpul ja alati t ees)		plough [glau], right [rait]
h	h mõnes sõnas on h tumm	h	hat [hæt], hour [auə], honour [ɔnə], heir [ɛə]
i	ai (rõhuga lahtistes silpides; kinnistes silpides -ld ja -nd ees ja alati gh ees)	ai	fine [fain], mild [maild], kind [kaind], right [rait]
	lühike i (kinnistes silpides)	i	pin [pin]
	poollahtine, geaaegu õõ (ainult r ees)	ə:	bird [bə:d]
ie	ii	i:	field [fi:ld]
j	d + Vene k. ж	dʒ	just [dʒʌst]
k	k k n ees on tumm	k	kind [kaind] knife [naif]
l	l sõna algul ja täishäälikute ees peaaegu = Eesti k. l (hammashääleline)	l	lily [lili]

Tähed	Häälda mine	Märgid	Näitused
	sõna lõpul ja kaashäälikute ees on l poolhäälikuline (tagumine suulagi-l) nagu Vene k. л sõnas „пол“		small [smɔ:l], milk [milk]
m	m	m	me [mi:]
n	n	n	not [nɔt]
ng	lihtne ninahäälik (mitte kuuldav g või k lõpul)	ŋ	
	g on kuuldav lõpusilpides, mis ei ole muutelõpud, ja liitsõnades		finger [fiŋgə], England [iŋgləɳd]
o	o + u (lahtistes rõhuga silpides; kinnistes silpides -ll, l + kaashäälikute ja st ees)	ou	no [nou], roll [roul], cold [kould], most [moust]
	pikk, lahtine aa ja o vaheline häälik, läheneb rohkem o-le (r ees)	ɔ:	form [fɔ:m]
	lühike, lahtine a ja o vaheline häälik, läheneb rohkem o-le (kinnistes silpides)	ɔ	not [nɔt]
	uu (lahtistes silpides)	u:	do [du:], two [tu:]
	lühike õ ja a vaheline häälik, peaaegu lühike, tume a (mõnes sõnas)	ʌ	son [sʌn], glove [glʌv]

Tähed	Häälda mine	Märgid	Näitused
	peaaegu õõ (ainult r ees) mõnes sõnas, mis algab w-ga	ə:	word [wə:d], work, world, worthy, worm, worse, worst
	lühike õ ja e vaheline häälik (rõhuta silpides)	ə	observe (əb'zə:v)
oa		ou	boat [bout]
	(r ees)	ɔ:	board [bɔ:d]
oo	uu	u:	room [ru:m]
	u (alati k ees ja mõnes teises sõnas)	u	book [buk], good [gud], foot [fut]
	(r ees)	ɔ:	door [dɔ:, dɔə]
oi, oy	oi	ɔi	oil [ɔil], boy [bɔi]
ou,ow	au (millisel diftongil a = a ja ä vaheline häälik)	au	house [haus], town [taun]
	o+u (suuremalt jaolt lõpusilpides)	ou	low [lou], window [windou]
ou	õ < a (haruldaselt)	ʌ	cousin [kʌzn]
	(haruldaselt)	ɔ:	brought [brɔ:t]
p	p	p	pen [pen]
ph	f	f	nymph [nimf]
q	kirjutatakse u-ga (qu) = Eesti k. ku	kw	quite [kwait]
r	Et moodustada Ing. k. r sõna algul ja suuremalt jaolt täishäälikute vahel, asenda keeleots umbes suulae keskpaika ja häälda kerge h kõlaga r	r	room [ru:m], parents [pɛərənts]

Tähed	Häälda mine	Märgid	Näitused
	kaashäälikute ees ja sõna lõpul on r mitte kuuldav ehk vokaliseeritud, vähe kuuldav ə, kui aga järgmine sõna algab täishäälikuga, siis hääldatakse r ka sõna lõpul	ə	garden [gɑ:dn], far [fɑ:], sister [sistə] far away [fɑ:r ə'wei]
	mõnes sõnas ei ole r kuuldav ka täishäälikute vahel		iron [aiən], tired [taiəd]
s	s on hääletu = Eesti k. s sõna algul, kaashäälikute ees, suuremalt jaolt tumma e ees ja alati muutelõpuna hääletute kaashäälikute järel (f, k, p, t)	s	see [si:], rest [rest], house [haus], shops [ʃɔps], takes [teiks]
	s on kõlav = Vene k. з harilikult täishälikute vahel ja alati muutelõpuna täishäälikute ja kõlavate kaashäälikute järel	z	daisy [deizi], boys [bɔiz], learns [lə:nz]
	s = Vene k. ш lõpus -sure kaashäälikute järel ja mõnedes teistes sõnades	ʃ	censure [senʃe], sure [ʃuə], sugar [ʃugə]
	s = Vene k. ж lõpus -sure täishäälikute järel	ʒ	treasure [treʒə]
sh	sh = Vene k. ш	ʃ	she [ʃi:]
sch	sch = sk	sk	school [sku:l]

Tähed	Häälda mine	Märgid	Näitused
t	t	t	ten [ten]
th	hääletu, pane keele ots hammaste vahele ja rõhu õhk pealmiste hammaste ja keele vahelt välja (sõna algul ja lõpul)	θ	thing [θiŋ], cloth [klɔθ]
	kõlav, moodustatakse nagu eelmine, ainult kõlav (täishäälikute vahel ja haruldaselt sõna algul ja lõpul)	ð	father [fɑ:ðə], this [ðis], with [wið]
u	juu (lahtistes rõhuga silpides	ju:	pupil [pju:pil]
	uu (r ja l + kaashäälikute järel)	u:	rule [ru:l], blue [blu:]
	u (haruldaselt kinnistes silpides)	u	put [put]
	lühike õ ja a vaheline häälik, peaaegu lühike tume a (kinnistes silpides)	ʌ	shut [ʃʌt]
	(r ees)	ə:	fur [fə:]
	(rõhuta lõpusilpides r ees)	ə	picture [piktʃə]
v	v (alati kõlav)	v	veal [vi:l], five [faiv]
w	huulte ümmarguseks tegemisega lühike u	w	will [wil]

Tähed	Hääldamine	Märgid	Näitused
wh	hääldatakse kui lihtne w (ehk hw)	w(hw)	what [wɔt, (hwɔt)]
x	ks (kaashäälikute ja rõhuta täishäälikute ees)	ks	exercise [eksəsaiz]
	kõlav g+Vene k. з (rõhuga täishäälikute ees)	gz	example [ig'zɑ:mpl]
y	ai (rõhuga lahtistes silpides)	ai	my [mai]
	lühike, ebaselge i (rõhuta lõpusilpides)	i	body [bɔdi]
	Eesti k. j (täishäälikute ees)	j	yet [jet]
z	Vene k. з	z	lazy [leizi]
	Pikkusmärk	:	he [hi:]
	ə ees jääb pikkusmärk ära	ɛə, ie ɔə,	pair [pɛə], here [hiə], pour [pɔə]
		uə	poor [puə]
	Rõhk on Ingl. k. harilikult esimesel silbil, eranevate rõhuga silpide ees seisab rõhu märk '	'	about [ə'baut]

Tarvis järgmised reeglid meeles pidada:

1. Harilikult on rõhuga täishäälikud lahtistes silpides pikad: *'bo-ny, 'o-pen.* Lahtisteks nimetatakse täishäälikuga lõppevad silbid.

2. Rõhuga täishäälikud on naissilpides harilikult pikad. Naissilbid on need, mis lõpevad kaashäälikuga + *e: name* (= *neim*), *scene* (= *s: in*), *fine* (= *fain*), *home* (= *houm*), *use* (= *ju: s*).

3. Ühesilbise sõna lõpus on täishäälik alati pikk: *no* (= *nou*), *he* (= *hi:*).

4. Kinnistes silpides, s. o. niisugustes, mis lõpevad ühe või mitme kaashäälikuga, on täishäälikud harilikult lühidad: *not* (= *nɔt*), *desk*, *pin*.

Hääldamisharjutus.*)

[ei]

name, made, cake, late, gave, taken, shaken, paper, patriot, potato, relate, trantslation; nail, sail, rain, pain, chain, wait, maid, paid, straight, daisy, daily; day, may, pray, gray, play, way, stay, hay, lay, haycock, railway; eight, weigh, weight, neighbour; they, grey, obey;

great, break, halfpenny.

[ɑ:]

bar, car, far; arm, farm, harm, part, smart, dark, bargain, garden, harvest, regard; ask, fast, last, cast, mast, past, pass, class, grass; bath, path, rather, father;

half, calf, calm, laugh; heart, are, aunt, clerk.

[ɛ:, ɛə]

care, dare, fare, hare, square, share; parents, Mary, scarcely; air, chair, fair, hair, pair, stair; where, there, their, heir; bear, pear, tear (käristama), wear.

---

*) Siin esinevad harjutused on kokku seatud ainult sisus tarvitusel olevatest sõnadest.

[æ]

can, man, ran, mad, lad, glad, cat, hat, pat, hang, stamp, lamp, hand, stand, satchel, pantry, grandmother;

family, animal, magistrate, shadow, cabin, Spanish, travel, shall, bade, have.

[e]

let, get, pet, pen, ten, when, neck, next, desk, went, pence; ever, never, beverage; bread, breakfast, dead, head, health, wealth, heavy, heaven, meadow, peasant, pleasant, pleasure, read, ready, weather, leather, endeavour, sweater;

any, many, Thames, said, says, friend, bury.

[ai]

I, bite, ride, ripe, fine, mine, shine, nine, five, life; mild, wild, child; blind, kind, find, mind; high, night, light, right; die, lie, tie; by, my, fly, try, dry, sly, reply, supply, hyphen;

climb, eye, buy.

[i:]

he, she, me, we, be; these, even, evening; bee knee, tree, three, see, meet, street, green, seen, beef, week, sleep, sheep, sweet; sea, tea, read, leaf, meal, steal, clean, eat, beat, feat, treat; thief, chief, piece, field, yield;

ceiling, seize, receive, receipt, key, people.

[i]

it, bit, sit, in, pin, sick, bring, drink, rich, which, this, lip, trip, winter, window; below, erect, effect, exclaim, witness; dresses, wishes, catches, watches, changes, loses; counted, wanted, guarded; houses, horses places, churches, bushes, glasses, boxes; office, active, passive, yesterdey, always, foreign, money; beverage, passage, village, carriage, orange;

promise, give, live, pretty, England, English, busy, business, women, minute.

[au]

house, mouse, out, loud, about, found, pound, count, mouth; now, how, cow, brown, down, town, flower, tower.

[ou]

go, no, so, home, smoke, spoke, rose, nose, stone, bone, hope, rogue, stove; roll, old, cold, gold, hold, sold, told, most, post; boat, coat, goat, soap, throat, oak, broad; toe, goes; blow, crow, grow, know, low, show, snow, window, meadow, owe; though, soul, shoulder;

don't, both.

[ɔ:]

all, ball, call, fall, hall, tall, small, wall, walk, chalk, tall, also, false; warm wardrobe, water, quarter; daughter, caught, taught, sauce; law, lawn, draw, drawn; or, nor, for, form, lord, corn, horn, fork, forth, north, board, door, floor!

bought, brought, ought, thought, pour, court, four.

[ɔ]

on, not, got, pot, stop, shop, clock, long, song, strong; was, want, wash, watch, what;

honour, foreign, proverb, doll.

[ju:]

use, useful, uniform, united, duty, tulip, student, music, pupil, Tuesday; few, new, dew, mew, steward, view;

Europe.

[u:]

rule, ruler, true, blue; blew, flew, drew. grew, strew; do, to, two, who, whose, lose, prove, move; too, moon, soon, noon, spoon, school, cool, room, droop, tooth, goose, food, tool.

June; through, wound, you, youth, soup.

[u]

bush, bull, full, pul, put, puss, pudding, sugar, butcher; book, look, took, cook, nook; good, foot, wood, wool, wooden, woollen, woman; could, should, would.

[ʌ]

us, run, fun, sun, cut, shut, dull, must, duck, much, sung, rung, bunch; colour, son, one, none, done, London

among, month, Monday, money, sponge, tongue, wonder; come, some, stomach, company; oven, cover, love, glove; cousin, couple, country, double, trouble, enough, rough, young, blood. does, study.

[ə:]

her, serve, servant, observe, certainly, perfect; girl, bird, first, sir, third, thirty; fur, turn, purse, furniture; word, work, world, worth, worthy, worse, worst; early, learn, heard; journey, colonel.

[ə]

about, above, away, awake, alone, alive, orchard, Richard, instance, beggar, sugar; basement, father, sister, brother, steamer, river; sailor, iron, observe, oblige, command, o'clock; suppose, picture, pleasure, treasure; colour, harbour, ocean.

[ɛə, iə, ɔə, juə, uə, aiə, ouə, auə]

tear, where, there, their, heir, hare, share, air, chair, fair, pair, repairs; here cheer, jeer, ear, hear, clear, dear, appear, tear (pisar); before, bore, more, wore; secure, steward; sure, poor; fire iron, tired; mower, sower; our, power, flower, tower, sower.

[b, p]

Ben, bed, bat, by, bless, robe, rubber; pen, pet, pat, pie, pleasant, hope, ripen,
bear, bark. butcher; pear, park, put.

[d, t]

do, die, dry, dine, ride, rode; to, tie, try, tiny, write, wrote, ridden, riding, had, made; written, writing, hat, mate.

[g, k]

get, gold, glass, grow, game; cat, cold, class, crow, came; good, bag, pig, dog; could, back, pick, cock.

[z, s]

zone, lazy, as, his, to use; so, see, yes, this, use
boys, caps, beds, dogs, knives;

caps, cats, books, roofs;
churches, busches, boxes, horses, disturbs; keeps;
feeds, wags, loves, is, has, was, calls, comes;
hurts, barks, puffs;
runs, bears, dresses, watches, wishes;
observe, resolve, possess, scissors.

[ð, θ]

thick, thin, think, three, thought; south, north, forth, cloth, month; father, mother, brother, rather, together; this, that, these, those, they, them, their, there, than, then, thee, thy, thou, thus, though; with.

[v, f]

van, view, alive, five; fun, few, life, knife,
give, of, carve, halves; if, off, calf, half.

[ʒ, ʃ]

treasure, pleasure, conclusion, ocasion; shall, she, shine, show, shut, wish, sure, censure, sugar, excursion, passion, Russia, delicious, precious, conscious conscience, ocean, translation, nation.

[dʒ, tʃ]

jeer, just, joke, Jane, George; cheer, chest, chalk, chain, church; journey, large, bridge; cherry, catch, kitchen.

[gz, ks]

example, exact, examine, examination;
exercise, exclaim, exlamation, expand, excursion.

Mõned harjutused häälduamsmärkide jaoks

θə : d lesn.

(Vaata № 3, 1).

'mai 'sku : lru : m.

in ðis 'kʌntri 'ðɛəz ə 'taun,
in ðæt 'taun 'ðɛəz ə 'stri : t,
in ðæt 'stri : t dɛəz ə 'haus,

in ðæt 'haus ðɛəz ə 'sku:l,
in ðæt 'sku:l ðɛəz ə 'ru:m,
in ðæt 'ru:m ðɛəz e 'teibl, e 'tʃɛə, e 'fɔ:m, e 'desk ənd ə 'blækbɔ:d.
wɔt 'ru:m is 'ðis?
'ðis iz mai 'sku:lru:m.

'græn(d)fɑ:ðəz 'eidʒ (№ 10)

"'græn(d)fɑ:ðə, hau 'ould ɑ:(ə) ju:?" 'ɑ:skt ə litl 'bɔi. ðə 'græn(d)fɑ:ðə, hu(:) wɔz (wəz) ə veri smɔ:l mæn, 'ɑ:nsəd: "'ai-m 'eiti 'jiəz 'ould."—"bʌt, 'græn(d)fɑ:ðə", sed ðə 'tʃaild, "ai 'θiŋk ju ə veri 'smɔ:l fə jər 'eidʒ".

ə ridl (№ 14)

ðɛə wɔz ə litl gri:n haus,
ənd in ðə litl gri:n haus
ðɛə wɔz ə litl braun haus,
ənd in ðə litl braun haus
ðɛə wɔz ə litl jelou haus,
ənd in ðə litl jelou haus
ðɛə wɔz e litl wait haus,
ənd in ðə litl wait haus
ðɛə wɔz e litl hɑ:t. e wɔ:lnʌt.

kauntiŋ pigz (№ 37).

ə fɑ:mə hu hæd (hu:d) twenti pigz, wʌn dei sent hiz airiʃ.
sə:vent tə kaunt ðem, ən si:if ðei wər ɔ:l ðɛə.
pædi keim bæk slouli, wið ə pʌzld luk ɔn hiz feis.
"wel" sed hiz mɑ:stə, "ɑ:(ə) ðei ɔ:l rait?" "ɑ:, jər ɔnə, ai kauntid nainti:n; bʌt wʌn litl felou ræn əbaut sou fɑ:st, ai wɔz not (wəznt) eibl tə kaunt him ət ɔ:l, ət ɔ:l."

əme'riken peitriətizm (№ 50)

"hu:wɔz de fe:st mæn?" ɑ:skt ə ʃi'kɑ:gou ti:tʃə. „wɔʃiŋtən"*) prɔmptli ɑ:nsəd ðə jʌŋ ə'merikən.

*) ðe fə:st prezidənt əv ðə ju'naitid steits ev nɔ:ə ə'merikə.

„nou," sed ðə ti:tʃə, „ædem wɔz ðə fe:st mæn." „ou, wel, ai sə'pouz ju ə rait," ri'plaid ðə jʌŋ peitriət, "if ju:ri'fə:tə fɔrinəz."

bed in sʌmə (№ 51)

in winter ai get ʌp ət nait
ən dres bai jelou kændl lait
in sʌmə, kwait ði:ʌðə wei,
ai hæv tu gou tu bed bai dei
ai hæv tu gou tu bed en si:
ðə bə:dz stil hɔpiŋ ɔn ðə tri:,
ɔ:hiə ðə groun ʌp pi:plz fi:t
stil gouiŋ pɑ:st mi:in ðə stri:t.

ən dʌs it nɔt si:m hɑ:d tu ju:,
wen ɔ:l ðə skai iz kliər ən blu:
ənd ai ʃud laik sou mʌtʃ tu plei,
tu hæv tu gou tu bed bai dei?

The Alphabet.

Aa Bb Cc Dd Ee Ff Gg Hh
Ii Jj Kk Ll Mm Nn Oo Pp
Qq Rr Ss Tt Uu Vv Ww
Xx Yy Zz

---

1. First Lesson. — Esimene ülesanne.

I. Reading Exercise. — Lugemisharjutus.

Good morning! I sit down. I stand up. Stand up! Sit down! My name is Richard. Your name is Mary. What is your name? What is my name? I take a book. It is an English book. It is my book. Take a book! What do you do? I take a book. I show my book. My book is made of paper. Show me a book! What do you do? I open my book. Open your book! What do you do? I shut my book. Shut your book! I go home. Good bye!

II. Pronunciation Exercise. — Hääldamisharjutus.

take, made, name, paper

a = Eesti keele **e** + **i**. Hääldamismärk: **ei** take [teik].

open, show, go, home.

o = Eesti k. **ou**. Hääldamismärk: **ou** [gou].

show, shut, English.

sh = Saksa k. **sch**. Hääldamismärk: ʃ show [ʃou].

III. Grammar — Grammatika.

The Indefinite Article — määramata artikkel.

A book, an English book, an hour (tund)

Määramataks artikliks on igale sugule kaashäälikute ees **a**, täishäälikute ja tumma **h** ees **an.**

IV. Grammar Exercise. — Grammatiline harjutus.

Kirjuta järgmised sõnad määramata artikliga:
name, book, paper, English book, English name, exercise, English exercise.

What the teacher orders: Look up! Begin to read.

2. Second Lesson.

I. Reading Exercise.

What is this? This is a pen. What is that? That is a pencil. What is this? This is a knife. What is that? That is an inkstand. There is ink in the inkstand. I take the knife. I show it. It is a fine knife. I put it into my pocket. This is a pencil and that is a pencil-box. I put the pencil into the pencil-box. Where is the pencil? The pencil is in the pencil-box. Take this pen! What do you do? Put it into your pencil-box! Where do you put the pen? Where is the pen? Show me your knife, your pencil, your inkstand. Where is the ink? What is this? Is this a knife or a pencil? It is a knife. Is this a book? Yes, it is. Is this a paper? No, it is not.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

I show my fine knife.

i, y = Eesti k. **ai**. Hääldamismärk: **ai** fine [fain], my [mai].
There is ink in this inkstand.

i = lühik. Eesti k. **i**. Hääldamismärk: **i**.

Pane tähele: 1. **e** sõna lõpus on tumm, kui ta pole sõna ainuke täishäälik: name [neim], aga he [hi:].
2. **k n** ees on hääletu: knife [naif].

III. Grammar.

1. The Definite Article — Määrav artikkel.
The book, the ink.

Määravaks artikliks on igale sugule the (täishäälikute ees *the* [ði:], kaashäällkute ees *the* [ðə]).

2. Asesõna *it*—ta tarvitatakse asjade ja loomade nimetuse ees.

IV. Grammar Exercise.

Kirjuta järgmised sõnad määrava artikliga: knife, pen, pencil, ink, inkstand, pocket, pencil-box, paper, lesson.

What the teacher orders: Repeat that word! Once again! All together! You alone! The next! Very well!

3. Third Lesson.

I. My School-room.

In this country there is a town,
In that town theere is a street,
In that street there is a house,
In that house there is a school,
In that school there is a room,
In that room there is a table, a chair, a form,
a desk, and a blackboard.
What room is this?
This is my school-room.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

school, room, school-room.

oo = Eesti k. **uu**. Hääldamismärk **u**: room [ru:m].

Erandid: 1. book — **oo** on lühikene **k** ees. Hääldamismärk **u** book [buk].
2. good [gud].

III. Grammar.

1. *This is a book. I take a book.*
Sihitav on Inglise keeles nimetava sarnane.
2. I put my knife *into* the pencil-box, the pencil is *in the* pencil-box.
Eessõnadele järgneb sihitav.

IV. Translation Exercise. — Tõlkimisharjutus.

Selles linnas (sääl) on kool. Selles koolis (sääl) on koolituba. See on minu koolituba. See on minu pliiatsi karp. Avan oma karbi. Võtan oma pliiatsi ja panen ta pliiatsi karpi. See on kena nuga. On see tindipott? Jah, see on [tindipott].

Tähendus: Ümmargused sulud tähendavad sõnu, mida tuleb Inglise keeles tarvitada; nurgelistes sulgudes olevaid sõnu ei ole vaja tõlkida.

What the teacher ordèrs: Speak louder! That will do. All right. No, that is not right.

4. Fourth Lesson.

I. At School.

I am a pupil. We are thirty pupils in our school-room. We are at school to learn. We learn to read and to write. Charles is in the third class. He takes his books and learns. Mary writes an exercise. She is a very diligent girl. Her brother is a lazy boy. You are the teacher and we are the pupils. The pupils learn English. They learn to read and to write. They are very diligent and attentive. Who is this? This is Charles. Where are you? I am at school. What do you do at school? Am I the teacher? Is he a lazy boy? Is she a diligent girl? Are we at school? Are you pupils? Are they attentive?

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

third, thirty. three (kolm), fourth.

th hääletu: pane keele ots hammaste vahele ja rõhu õhk pealmiste hammaste ja keele vahelt välja. Hääldamismärk θ three [θri:].

the, this, that, they, there.

th: häälдatud kui eelmine, ainult kõlav. Hääldamismärk ð this [ðis].

III. Grammar.

1. The Plural of Nouns. Asisõnade mitmus.

Singular — ainsus	Plural — mitmus.
the book	the books (= buks).
the pen	the pens (= penz).
a girl	girls (= gə : lz).
a boy	boys (= bɔiz).

Et asisõnade mitmust sünnitada, lisatakse harilikult asisõna ainsusele s juure. Muutelõpu **s** on igal pool kõlav, kus ta kõlav võib olla (täishäälikute ja kõlavate kaashäälikute järele). Määramatal artiklil ei ole mitmust.

2. The Infinitive Mood — tegusõna

to be — olema

The Present Tense. — Olevik.

I am — ma olen	we are — me oleme
(thou art — sa oled)*)	you are — te olete, sa oled.
he is (meessugu) }	they are — nad on.
she is (naissugu) } ta on	
it is (asjasugu) }	

The Interrogative Form. — Küsiv kõneviis.

Am I? Kas ma olen	are we? Kas oleme?
is he, she, it? Kas ta on?	are you? Kas oled? Kas olete?
	are they? Kas nad on?

IV. Grammar Exercise.

1 Pane järgmised sõnad ja laused mitmusesse: the book, the pen, a pencil, a chair, the boy, the girl. There is a girl in the school-room. There is a boy at school. He is a teacher. I am a teacher. Am I a pupil?

2. Pööra: I am at school to learn. Am I a teacher? I am not lazy.

---

*) Ainsuse 2. pöörde asesõna thou — sina — on ainult veel Jumala poole pööramise juures piibli- ja luulekeeles; lihtkõnes pruugitakse mitmuse 2-se pöörde asesõna — you.

3. Tõlgi: Meie oleme õpilased. Teie olete õpetaja. Meie oleme kolmandas klassis. Meie õpime Inglis keelt. Meie õpime lugema ja kirjutama. Kaarel on usin. Tema õde Marie ei ole mitte usin, ta on laisk tütarlaps. Kas olete usinad ja tähelepanelikud? Jah, meie oleme [usinad ja tähelepanelikud].

What the teacher orders: You have made a mistake, correct the mistake.

5. Fifth Lesson.

I. At School. (Continuation. — Järg.)

I have a copy-book and two pens. How many copy-books have you? I have three copy-books. He has four pens and five pencils. How many copy-books has Ellen? She has a great many copy-books. We have a sponge and a duster. Have the pupils chalk? Yes, they have it. What have you there? I have nothing. I have an inkstand, but there is no ink in the inkstand. Who has ink in the inkstand? Has Mary an india-rubber? Yes, she has.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

he, she, me, we, three. We see three green trees in the street.

e, ee = Eesti k. **ii.** Hääldamismärk **i:** he [hi:].

pen, pencil, lesson, desk, attentive, Ellen.

e = Eesti k. **e.** Hääldamismärk **e** pen [pen].

III. Grammar.

Infinitive Mood (tegusõna) — *to have.*

Present Tense. — Olevik.

I have — mul on
he has, *she has*, *it has* } tal on
we have — meil on
you have — teil on, sul on
they have — neil on.

Interrogative Form. — Küsiv kõneviis.

Have I? — Kas mul on.
has he, she, it? — Kas tal on?
have we? — Kas meil on?
have you? — Kas teil on? Kas sul on?
have they? — Kas neil on?

Negative Form. — Eitav kõneviis.

I have not — mul ei ole
he, she, it has not
we have not
you have not
they have not.

IV. Grammar Exercise.

Pööra: I am a pupil. I have an English book. I have no ink in the inkstand. Am I a teacher? I am not a girl. Have I an English copy-book?

What the teacher orders: Who is absent? Come to the blackboard! Take the chalk and write!

6. Sixth Lesson.

I. What do I do?

I stand up.
I go to the blackboard.
I take the chalk.
I write.
I write the word "lesson".
I put the chalk away.
I take the sponge (or the duster).
I wipe that word out.
I clean the blackboard.
I put the sponge (or the duster) away.
I go to my place.
I sit down.
Is the blackboard clean?
Yes, it is.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Teacher, to teach, to read, clean, to clean.

ea = eestik. **ii.** Hääldamismärk **i:** clean [kli:n].

III. Grammar.

Infinitive — to take.

Present Tense.

I take — ma võtan	we take
he takes	you take
she takes	they take.
it takes	

Ainsuse 3. pöörde lõpp on:

1. hääletu **s** kõlata häälikute järel: he takes, he wipes, he writes [raits].
2. kõlav **s** kõlavate häälikute järel: he cleans, he stands, he shows [ʃouz].

IV. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate (pööra): I take this copy-book. I write an English exercise. I read an English book. I show the chalk. I open my pencil-box. I shut it. I write the word "lesson". I wipe this word out. I clean the blackboard. I put the duster away.

2. Translate. — Tõlgi.

Mitu koolipinki on (sääl) koolitoas? Koolitoas (sääl) on viis koolipinki ja üks pult. On sul pliiats? Jah, mul on. On tal käsn? Jah, tal on. Mitu sulge tal on? Tal on neli sulge. Mitu vihku teil on? Meil on väga palju vihka. Tindipotis (sääl) ei ole tinti.

What the teacher orders: Speak louder! Speak distinctly! Pronounce better! I cannot understand you.

7. Seventh Lesson.

I. Counting.

There are windows. I count the windows: one window, two windows, three windows. How many windows are there? This is a wall. How many walls are there? Count the walls. There are four walls. How many forms are there

in our schoolroom? Count the forms. One, two, three four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen, fourteen, fifteen. There are fifteen forms. Count the pupils, One ..... fifteen, sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, nineteen. twenty, twenty-one, twenty-two, twenty-three, twenty-four, twenty-five, twenty-six, twenty-seven, twenty-eight, twenty-nine, thirty. I count from 1 to 20. Count to 30. What do you do? How many brothers and sisters have you? How old are you? I am thirteen years old. How old is your sister Mary? She is not so old, she is only nine.

An English proverb: No one is too old to learn.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. School, sponge, to stand, sister, house, this, desks, books, he takes, she writes, he counts.
s on hääletu alati sõna algul, sõna lõpul tumma e ees ja muutelõpuna hääletumate häälikute järel. Häaldamismärk s desks [desks].

2. It is, he has, she reads, boys, girls, brothers, sisters.
s on muutelõpuna kõlav täishäälikute ja kõlavate kaashäälikute järel. Hääldamismärk z has [hæz].

III. Grammar.

Imperative Mood. — Käskiv kõneviis.

To count — lugama. Count! — loe! To take — võtma. Take! — võta!

To show — näitama. Show! — näita!

Imperative on *to-* ta Infinitive-iga ühtlane.

To be — olema. Be diligent! — ole usin! olge usinad!

IV. Grammar Exercise.

1. Put the following verbs in the Imperative (pane järgmised aegsõnad käskivasse kõneviisi): to sit down, to stand up, to learn, to read, to write, to be attentive, to take an English book, to clean the blackboard, to put the duster away.

2. Write in words — (kirjuta tähtedega)!
3, 7, 6, 2, 1, 9, 12, 14, 16, 17, 19, 18, 23, 26, 4, 29, 5, 8, 28, 10, 13, 11, 15, 20, 30.

What the teacher orders: Sit straight! Pay attention!

8. Eighth Lesson.

I. Addition.

Ten and ten are twenty.
Twenty and ten are thirty.
Thirty and ten are forty.
Forty and ten are fifty.
Fifty and ten are sixty.
Sixty and ten are seventy.
Seventy and ten are eighty.
Eighty and ten are ninety.
Ninety and ten are a hundred;
and so on.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Room, to read, three, proverb, great, grammar, very. Et moodustada Ingl. k. **r** sõna algul ja suuremalt jaolt täishäälikute vahel, asenda keeleots umbes suulae keskpaika ja häälda kerge **h** kõlaga **r**.

2. Form, board, garden, far, sister, brother, teacher, third, thirty, there, where.
r on kaashäälikute ees ja sõna lõpul mitte kuuldav ehk vähe kuuldav **ə**. Hääldamismärk **ə** sister [sistə].

3. My sister is five years old [mai sistər iz faiv jə:z ould]. Kui järgmine sõna algab täishäälikuga, siis hääldatakse **r** ka sõna lõpul.

III. Grammar.

Numbers — arvud.

1 one	11 eleven	21 twenty-one
2 two	12 twelve	22 twenty-two

3 three	13 thirteen	30 thirty
4 four	14 fourteen	40 forty
5 five	15 fifteen	50 fifty
6 six	16 sixteen	60 sixty
7 seven	17 seventeen	70 seventy
8 eight	18 eighteen	80 eighty
9 nine	19 nineteen	90 ninety
10 ten	20 twenty	100 a (one) hundred

101 one hundred and one
120 one hundred and twenty
200 two hundred
1000 a (one) thousand
1000000 a (one) million

1919 one thousand nine hundred and nineteen või nineteen hundred and nineteen (iseäralikult aastaarvude juures).

Sajaliste (niisamuti tuhandeliste) ja kümneliste või üheliste vahele pannakse sõna and — ja.

IV. Grammar Exercise.

1. Write in words — (kirjuta tähtedega)!
3, 5, 8, 18, 80, 8888, 4, 14, 44, 102, 210, 321, 432, 1005, 554, 655, 767, 878, 999.

2. Translate — (tõlgi).

Mitu seina on toal? Mitu akent on sääl? Arva koolipingid meie koolitoas kokku. Arva poisid ja tüdrukud kokku. Kui vana sa oled? Ma olen neljateistkümne-aastane. Kui vana on Kaarel? Kaarel on kuueteistkümne-aastane. Kui vana on su väike õde Helene? Ta on viie-aastane. Kui vana on kooliõpetaja? Ta on kolmekümnekuue-aastane. Mitu venda ja õde sul on? Kui vanad nad on? Arva 1—20-ni.

What the teacher orders: Spell the word. Underline the word.

9. Ninth Lesson.

I. The Family.

My father and my mother are my parents. I am their child. Our family is very large. I have one brother and five sisters. My brother's name is Richard, my sisters' names are Mary, Ellen, Jane, Maud and Mabel. Mabel is only three years old. My father's brother is my uncle. My father's sister is my aunt. Our aunt has two sons and four daughters. These are my cousins. My grandfather and my grandmother are still alive. They are very old, but my parents are still rather young. How is your father? He is quite well? Is your grandmother also quite well? No, she is ill. Are your parents still alive? How many sisters have you? What is your father's name? Have you an uncle and an aunt? Tell me your sisters' names. Tell me your brothers' names. How do you do? Thank you, I am quite well.

A proverb: A mother's heart never grows old.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Far (kaugel) Charles, large, class, grass, glass, father, rather.

a = eestik. **aa** suuremalt jaolt ühesilbilistes sõnades r — ees, sõna lõpus r + kaashäälikute ja s-ühenduste ees.

Hääldamismärk ɑ: class [klɑ:s].

Erandiks: *aunt*, *are* [ɑ:nt, ɑ:].

2. I am, at, has, stand inkstand, blackboard, grandfather, grammar.

a = eestik. **a** ja **ä** vahel harilikult kinnistes silpides.

Haaldamismärk **æ** black [blæk].

Erandiks: *have* [hæv].

III. Grammar.

Possessive case. — Omastav.

My father's brother — eluga olevuste asisõnadel on omastavas lõpp **'s**.

My sisters' names — kui mitmus lõpeb s-ga, omastav tähendatakse ainult kustutusmärgiga '—.

IV. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following sentences in the Possessive case. (Pane järgmistes lausetes, kus tarvis, sõnad omastavasse.)

My uncle son is my cousin, our father brother is my uncle, my mother sister is my aunt, your sisters names are Jane and Ellen, your brothers names are Richard and Charles, I take our teacher book, he shows our father knife.

What the teacher orders: Answer in a complete sentence.

10. Tenth Lesson.

I. Grandfather's Age.

"Grandfather, how old are you?" asked a little boy. The grandfather, who was a very small man, answered, "I am eighty years old." — "But, grandfather," said the child, "I think you are very small for your age." —

II. Pronunciation.

1. Three, third, thirteen, thirty, to think, to thank, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth.

th on *hääletu* [θ] ikka sõna lõpus ja suuremalt jaolt sõna alguses.

2. Father, mother, brother, rather, the, they, this, that, these, there.

th on *kõlav* [ð] kahe täishääliku vahel ja harva sõna alguses.

III. Grammar

Stops:

.	full stop.	!	note of exclamation
,	comma.	" "	quotation marks.
:	colon.	—	dash.
;	semicolon.	-	hyphen.
?	note of interrogation		

IV. Translation.

Mitu õde teil on? Mul on üks õde, aga kolm venda. Kuidas on teie õe nimi? Minu õe nimi on Johanna ja minu vendade nimed on Richard, Toomas ja Kaarel. Kas su vanemad veel elavad? Jah, mul on veel isa ja ema. Nad on veel kaunis noored. Nad on 39- ja 31-aastased. Kuidas sinu vanemate käsi käib? Tänan, mu isa on üsna terve, kuid ema on haige.

What the teacher orders: Collect your copybooks! Leave the room!

11. Eleventh Lesson.

I. The House.

Mr. (= mister) Brown's house is very large. There are seven large rooms and three small rooms in his house. A large house is very pleasant. Our house is not so large. In our house there are a sitting-room, a dining-room, two bed-rooms, and a kitchen. Each room has a floor, a ceiling, four walls, a door, one or two windows, and a stove. A room without furniture looks miserable. What pieces of furniture are there in a sitting-room? In our sitting-room there are many chairs, some arm-chairs, a sofa, some tables, and a piano; a large carpet covers the floor and beautiful pictures hang on the walls. In our dining-room there is a large dining-table, twelve chairs, and a sideboard. In a bed-room there are beds, a washing-stand, a wardrobe, and one or two looking-glasses. Our kitchen is very small. A small kitchen is not pleasant. Under our dining-room there is a cellar. Is it a large cellar? No, it is not very large. Is Mr. Brown at home? No, he is out.

East, West — home is best.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Small, wall, all, to call, chalk, was, wash. **a**=pikk lahtine **oo**, suuremalt jaolt **l** ees ja **w** järel.

Hääldamismärk **ɔ**: small [smɔ:l].

2. Or, form, door, floor, four,
o = **ɔ**: suuremalt jaolt **r** ees.
3. On, not, hot, clock, box,
o = lühike **o**, nagu eestik. „on", kinnistes silpides.
Hääldamismärk **ɔ** [not = nɔt].

III. Grammar.

1. The Adjective. — Omadussõna.
Our kitchen is small,
a small kitchen is not pleasant;
our rooms are small.

Omadussõna (tarvitatud täiendusena või ütlusena) on sugu ju arvu poolest muutmatu.

2. Plural of Nouns — Asisõnade mitmus.

Singular — ainsus	Plural — mitmus.
the glass — klass	*the glasses* [glɑ:siz] — klaasid
the box — kast	*the boxes* [bɔksiz] — kastid
the bush — põõsas	*the bushes* [bu*ʃ*iz] — põõsad
the church — kirik	*the churches* [t*ʃ*ə:t*ʃ*iz] — kirikud.

ss, sh, ch, z, x — lõppevatel asisõnadel on mitmuses lõpuks — **es [iz].**

IV. Grammar.

Put the following sentences in the Plural (pane järgmised laused mitmusse): This room is small. My aunt is vary old. Your sister is rather youg. He shows his pencil-box. There is a church. My uncle's house is very large. In my bed-room there is a looking-glass. Is your brother at home? I go home.

12. Twelfth Lesson.

I. Our Garden.

Behind our house we have a flower-garden and an orchard. We have a great many flowers in our garden. There are roses, tulips, daisies, lilies, violets, and many

other flowers. Roses, lilies, and violets have a beautiful smell, but tulips have only a beautiful colour. In the orchard there are cherry-trees, apple-trees, pear-trees, and also some plum-trees. The cherries are just ripe. How black and beautiful they are! The apples, peares, and plums are not yet ripe, they are still quite green.

Before our house there is a lawn with a nice tennis-court and some tall trees. And how beautiful these trees are! Such a garden is indeed a treasure.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Parents, hare (jänes), care (mure).

a -r ees = **ää e**-kõlaga,

niisamuti **ai -r** ees: chair, hair (juuksed), air (õhk).

Hääldamismärk [ɛə] parents [pɛərents].

Erand: are = [ɑ: (r).]

2. There, where, their, pear.

e, ei, ea — re (-r) ees = [ɛə]: there [ðɛə].

III. Grammar.

Plural of Nouns.

Singular	Plural
a. *The cherry* — kirs	*the cherries* — kirsid
the boy — poiss	*the boys* — poisid.

Kaashäälikute järele kirjutatakse — **ies — ys** asemel.

b. The potato — kartul	*the potatoes* — kartulid.

Kaashäälikute järele asisõnad **o**-ga sünnitavad oma „mitmuse **oes**-ga.

Erand piano — pianos.

c. The knife — nuga	*the knives* — noad
the leaf — leht	*the leaves* — lehed.

Mõned asisõnad **-fe** või **f**-ga sünnitavad oma mitmuse **ves**-ga.

IV. Translation.

Kas teil on aed? Jah, meil on aed. Ta on väike, kuid väga ilus. On teil ka oma aias lilli? Jah, meil on roose, lilliaid,

tulpe, kannikesi, ja teisi lilli. Kas õunad ja pirnid teie aias on valminud? Ei, nad on veel üsna rohelised, aga kirsid on just valminud.

What the teacher orders: Silence, do not talk, please.

13. Thirteenth Lesson.

I. I pick my Sister a Rose.

What do I do?
I get up,
I go out,
I come to the garden gate,
I open the gate,
I see different roses in the garden,
I stoop down and I pick some roses.
I tie them in a bunch,
I bring them to my sister.
My sister is very glad.
She thanks me.

A proverb: No rose without thorn.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Son, some, to come, mother, cousin, country, but, shut, plum, uncle, duster, up.

o, u = lühike, õ ja **a** vahel, läheneb rohkem **a**-le.

Hääldamismärk ʌ son [sʌn], shut [ʃʌt].

III. Grammar.

Demonstrative Pronouns. — Näitavad asesõnad.

Singular.	Plural.
This — see	*these* — need
that — too	*those* — nood
such — niisugune, säärane	*such* — niisugused säärased.
Such a garden — säärane aed.	

IV. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following sentences in the Plural (aseta järgmised laused mitmusse): There is a potato. This leaf is green. That daisy is very nice. This rose is beautiful. That cherry is ripe. Such a knife is nice. Such a garden is pleasant. This boy is very diligent. That girl is attentive.

14. Fourteenth Lesson.

I. A Riddle.

There was a little green house,
And in the little green house
There was a little brown house,
And in the little brown house
There was a little yellow house,
And in the little yellow house
There was a little white house,
And in the little white house
There was a little heart. A Walnut.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Her, learn, girl, first, third, thirty, furniture. **e, i, u — r** ees = eestik. õõ sarnane.

Hääldamismärk ə : her [hə:].

2. Sofa, orchard, attentive, sister, colour, furniture. **a, e, o, u** rõhuta silpides sagedasti = **lühike tume** eestik. õ ja e (eestik. sõnas mine) vaheline häälik.

III. Translation Exercise.

Ma lähen koju. Mu isa maja ei ole väga suur, kuid ma armastan (I like) teda. Meie majas on neli väikest tuba ja üks suur tuba. Suur tuba on meie magamistuba. Magamistoal on

uks ja kolm akent. Toas on minu voodi ja mu vendade voodid, riidekapp, pesulaud, kaks peeglid, kolm väikest lauda ja mõned toolid. Ma armastan (I like) olla kodus.

15. Fifteenth Lesson.

I. A Dialogue.

Jane: Good morning, George.
George: Good morning, Jane, How do you do?
Jane: Thank you very much, I am quite well.
George: Let us go into the garden, the apples and pears are just ripe. We must gather them.
Jane: Have you also any flowers in your garden?
George: Yes, we have many roses and some other flowers.
Jane: Of what colour are the roses?
George: We have red roses, yellow ones, and also some white ones.
Jane. Please, give me some of the roses. I bring them to my mother, she likes the smell of roses very much.
George: Come, I will give you the roses.
Jane: Look at those poor little girls, standing at the gate, they want to come in. They want some apples. Poor little girls! Shall I give them some apples?
George: Yes, fill that basket with fine ripe apples and blue plums, and give them to the little girls.
Jane: Oh, now they are glad. How kindly they thank us: I think they will give some of the apples to their little brothers and sisters.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Treasure, pleasure.

s = venek. **ж** ainult täishäälikute järel rõhuta lõpusilbis -sure. Hääldamismärk: ʒ treasure [treʒə].

2. George, large.

g e või **i** ees = d + ʒ.

Hääldamismärk: dʒ George [dʒɔ:dʒ].

3. Jane, John

j = d + ʒ Jane [dʒein].

III. Grammar.

1. Any, some — mõned.

Have you any roses and lilies in your garden? We have some lilies, but we have not any roses. — On teil roosa ja liiliaid oma aias? Meil on liiliaid, kuid meil pole roosa.

Any ja some tähendavad määramata arvu. Some tarvitatakse jaatavas kõnes, any — küsivas ja eitavas kõneviisis.

2. Declension. Käänamine.

Singular.

Nominative case (nimetav) *The brother* — vend
Possessive case (omastav) *the brother's* — venna*)
of the brother
Objective case (sihitav) *the brother* — venda.

Plural.

Nom. c. *The brothers* — vennad
Pos. c. *the brothers'* — vendade*)
of the brothers
Obj. c. *the brothers* — vendi.

IV. Grammar Exercise.

1. Replace the dashes by "some" or "any". (Pane, kus tarvis, „some" või „any"):

Have you — apple-trees in your garden? Yes, we have — apple-trees, but we have not — pear-trees. Please, give me — cherries. There are — pens on the table. Have you — red pencils? No, I have not — red pencils, but I have — black ones.

2. Put the following words in the possessive and objective cases.

---

*) Vaata № 9, III.

Kääna järgmised sõnad:

The teacher, the pupil, the girl, the boy, the son, the school, the copy-book, the knife, the pen, the ink, an apple, a pear, a plum, a cherry, a flower, a leaf.

16. Sixteenth Lesson.

I. Colours.

The rose is red,
The grass is green,
The apple is yellow,
The sky is blue.
The violet is lilac,
The snow is white,
The ink is black,
The blotting-paper is pink,
The trunk of the tree is brown,
The walls of our school-room are gray (or grey).

II. Grammar.

A red rose and a white *one*.
Red roses and white *ones*.

Kui omadussõna järel eelmineva asisõna kordamine ära peab jääma, siis pannakse viimase asemele ainsuses „one“ ja mitmuses „ones“.

III. Translation Exercise.

Meie koolitoa seinad on hallid. Söögitoa lagi on valge. Mu magamistoa põrand on kollane. Laud ja toolid on pruunid. Meie õpilaste kaustikud on sinised. Mu õe sulepää on roheline. Õpetaja tint on punane. Kriit on valge. Tahvel on must. See on punane roos ja too on valge. See on must pliiats ja too on sinine. Anna mulle üks kollane roos ja teine punane. Olge hääd, andke mulle mõned roosa kuivatuspaberid ja mõned hallid.

17. Seventeenth Lesson.

I. English Plays.

When school is over we often play Football in our uncle's large meadow, it is a very fine game. I play it with my friends nearly every afternoon. We have a Cricket-Club at our school. We sometimes play a match against another school. My aunt has a large tennis-ground near her house. There we often play a game of Lawn-Tennis with our two cousins, each of them seems to be an excellent player. Cricket, Football and Lawn-Tennis are popular games with the English. Little girls like best to play with their dolls.

A Proverb: All work and no play makes Jack a dull boy.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Pupil, tulip, beautiful, music, student, popular.

u = juu. Hääldamismärk **ju:** pupil [pju:pil].

2. Blue, rule (määrus), ruler (joonelaud),

u = eestik. **uu.** Hääldamismärk **u:** blue [blu:].

3. Put, bush.

u = eestik. **u.** Hääldamismärk **u** put [put].

III. Grammar.

We play lawn-tennis nearly *every* afternoon.

We play it with our cousins, *each* of them seems to be an excellent player.

Every — igaüks (kõikidest) määramata arvust.

Each — igaüks (nendest) teatud arvust.

IV. Grammar Exercise.

Replace the dashes by "every" or "each" (pane, kuhu vaja, „every" või „each"):

We go to school — day.— of the two brothers is my friend. We write English — English lesson. There are three poor children, give an apple to — of them. — room has a door and some windows.— room of this house has two windows.

18. Eighteenth Lesson.

I. What we have.

I have an india-rubber, it is my india-rubber; it is mine.
This boy has a penknife, it is his penknife; it is his.
The little girl has a doll, it is her doll; it is hers.
The doll has a dress, it is its dress; it is its.
We have a shelf, it is our shelf; it is ours.
You have a penbox, it is your penbox; it is yours.
The pupils have a map, it is their map; it is theirs.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. To do, two, you,

o = eestik. **uu.** Hääldamismärk **u**: do [du:].

2. Our, house, ground, out, count, noun, pronoun.

ou = eestik. **au** (millisel diftongil a = a ja ä vaheline häälik. Hääldamismärk **au** out [aut].

III. Grammar.

Possessive Pronouns. — Omandavad asesõnad.

Siugular.		Plural.
My — minu, mu		*our* — meie
		your — teie, sinu, su
his *her* *its*	tema, ta	*their* nende.

Asisõnadena tarvitatud omandavad asesõnad on järgmised: *mine, his, hers, its, ours, yours, theirs.*

IV. Grammar Exercise.

Replace the dashes by possessive pronouns (Pane kus tarvis omandavad asesõnad):

My sister plays with — doll, — dress is red. Our little brother has a ball, it is — ball. We often play with

— brothers and sisters. Have you a Cricket-Club at — school? My cousins often play Football in — meadow.

This is my book; it is —. That is your copy-book; it is —. That is their house; it is —.

19. Nineteenth Lesson.

I. When School is over I play with my Friends.

The bell rings,
It is three o'clock.
Now school is over.
I put my books into my satchel,
Then I run to our large meadow,
There I meet many of my friends;
One of my friends has a nice, large ball.
We play Football.
It is a very fine game.

II. Pronuciation Exercise.

1. Now, town, flower.

ow = **au** (millel a kõlab a ja ä vahel now [nau].

2. Show, yellow, meadow.

ow sõna lõpul suuremalt jaolt = **ou** meadow [medou].

3. Lawn, lawn-tennis, law (seadus), sauce (soust).

aw, au on sageli = ɔ: lawn [lɔ:n].

III. Trantslation Exercise.

Mu õde mängib oma nukuga. Ta kleit [nuku kleit] on sinine. Väikesed tütarlapsed mängivad kõige parema meelega oma nukkudega. Mu väike vend mängib oma palliga. Peaaegu igal pärastlõunal me mängime oma aasal jalgpalli. Mu lellepojad mängivad oma tennisväljal muru-tennist.

20. Twentieth Lesson.

I. School is over.

School is over, oh, what fun!
Lessons finished, play begun!
Who'll *) run fastest, you or I!
Who'll *) laugh loudest? Let us try!
Play begun, let us run!
School and work is done!

II. The English Alphabet.

The names of the letters of the English alphabet differ from those of the Estonian alphabet:

a	b	c	d	e	f	g	h	i
[ei]	[bi:]	[si:]	[di:]	[i]	[ef]	[dʒi]	[eitʃ]	[ai]
j	k	l	m	n	o	p	q	r
[dʒei]	[kei]	[el]	[em]	[en]	[ou]	[pi:]	[kju:]	[ɑ:]
s	t	u	v	w		x	y	z
[es]	[ti:]	[ju:]	[vi:]	[dʌbl-ju:]		[eks]	[wai]	[zed]

III. Exercise.

Spell the word „English".

How many syllables has the word alphabet? How many letters has it?

21. Twenty-first Lesson.

Repetition — Kordamine. (Lessons 1 to 20).

1. Nouns.

School, school-room, teacher, pupil, boy, girl, desk, form, ink, inkstand, blackboard, chalk, sponge, duster. picture, map, book, copy-book, paper, blotting-paper, pen,

*) who'll = who will.

pencil, penholder, penbox, pencil-box, knife, penknife, rubber, bell, satchel.

House, wall, floor, ceiling, door, window, stove, room, sitting-room, dining-room, bed-room, kitchen, cellar, pieces of furniture, chair, armchair, table, piano, carpet, dining-table, sideboard, bed, washing-stand, wardrobe, looking-glass, shelf.

Garden, flower-garden, orchard, flower, rose, lily, tulip, daisy, violet, bunch, smell, colour, tree, bush, apple, pear, plum, cherry, nut, walnut, basket, lawn, leaf.

Family, father, mother, parents, child (children), brother, sister, son, daughter, grandfather, grandmother, uncle, aunt, cousin.

Play, player, game, ball, football, cricket, lawn-tennis, tennis-ground, tennis-court, meadow, doll, fun, match.

2. Verbs.

To learn, to write, to read, to speak, to ask, to say, to spell, to count, to repeat, to conjugate, to correct, to begin, to finish, to understand, to wipe out, to clean, to stand, to stand up, to get up, to sit, to sit down, to have, to be, to be out, to do, to ring, to hang, to go, to come, to let, to meet, to play, to stoop down, to gather, to pick, to tie, to bring, to look, to look at, to fill, to think, to thank, to want, to cover, to differ.

3. Adjectives.

Red, blue, green, yellow, pink, lilac, white, black, brown, gray (grey);

large, great, tall, small, little, fine, nice, beautiful, pleasant, ripe, old, young, ill, good, diligent, lazy, attentive, clean.

4. Pronouns.

I, he, she, it, we, you, they
my, his her, its, our, your, their
mine, his, hers, its, ours, yours, theirs
this, these, that, those, such
who? what? where? how?

5. Numbers from 1 to 1000

22. Twenty-second Lesson.

I. Contrasts.

The school-room is large — the table is small.
The wall is wide — the window is narrow.
The stove is high — the chair is low.
The ruler is long — the pencil is short.
The book is thick — the paper is thin.
The table is heavy — the pen is light.
The girl is young — the grandmother is old.
I speak loudly (loud) — you speak softly.
He runs fast — she goes slowly.
That exercise is difficult to write — These words are easy to learn.

My pencil is long, my penholder is longer than my pencil, my ruler is the longest. This book is thin, the pasteboard is thinner than the book, the paper is the thinnest. Henry speaks loud, Richard speaks louder than Henry, Edward speaks the loudest. Here I have two pencils, a red one and a blue one. Which pencil is longer, the red one or the blue one? The red pencil is as long as the blue one. This brown pencil is not so long as the yellow one. Our cat is not so big as our dog. Is your cat as big as your dog?

II. Grammar.

Comparison of Adjectives and Adverbs. — Omadussõnade ja määrsõnade võrdlemine.

Positive degree. (Algvõrre).	Comparative d. (Võrrelvõrre).	Superlative d. (Ülivõrre).
long	long*er*	long*est*
laz*y*	laz*ier*	laz*iest*
large	larg*er*	larg*est*
thi*n*	thin*ner*	thin*nest*

Võrreldakse *-er* juurelisamisega võrrelvõrdes, — *est*-ga ülivõrdes:

1. *ühesilbised* omadussõnad ja määrsõnad;

2. *kahesilbised -y* lõpuga *(-ier, -iest).*

-er ja *-est* ees kaob hääletu e ära. Kui lühikesele täishäälikule lihtne kaashäälik järgneb, siis võetakse viimane kahekordselt.

III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Compare the following Adjectives in writing:

(Võrdle järgmised omadussõnad kirjalikult:)

short, tall, small, young, old, clean, low, high, lazy, heavy, large, fine, big, thin, glad, fast, loud, light, easy.

2. Form 5 sentences with "than":

small (penbox, india-rubber)
long (red pencil, blue pencil)
short (ruler, pen)
high (picture, shelf, to hang)
big (dog, cat).

3. Form 5 sentences with "as—as", and "not so—as":

tall (apple-tree, pear-tree)
heavy (blackboard, table)
low (form, chair)
lazy (boy, girl)
fine (Charles' knife, Mary's knife).

4. Translate: Katsume, kes meist kiiremini jookseb, sina või mina? Ma jooksen kiiremini kui Helene, aga mitte nii kiirelt kui Richard — ta jookseb niisama ruttu kui mu suur vend; meie väike koer jookseb kõige rutemini. Missugune pall on suurem, see punane või too roheline? See punane pall on suurem kui too roheline, aga kollane on kõige suurem. Me mängime sagedasti temaga jalgpalli.

23. Twenty-third Lesson.

I. Domestic Animals.

Horses, cows, oxen, sheep, goats, pigs, dogs and cats are domestic animals. All domestic animals are very useful: horses draw the plough, cows and goats give us milk, oxen and pigs give us meat, sheep give us wool, the dog guards the house, and the cat catches mice (a mouse). Which of the domestic

animals are the most useful? I think horses. I do not think so. I think cows are as useful as horses and perhaps more useful than these are. My parents keep a cow and we always have good new milk. Milk is the best beverage for children, we always drink it for breakfast. I like it better than any other beverage. Our neighbour has less wool than we have, because his sheep are of a worse sort, bad sheep always give little wool.

Proverbs: Barking dogs seldom bite. When the cat is away, the mice will play. Last not least.

II. Grammar.

1.

Comparison of Adjectives and Adverbs (Continuation).

Positive degree.	Comparative d.	Superlative d.
narrow	*more* narrow	*most* narrow
useful	*more* useful	*most* useful.

Nii võrreldakse kõik kahesilbised ja mitmesilbised omadussõnad ja määrsõnad. (Erandid vaata № 22 II, 2).

2.

Irregular Comparison. — Ebakorraline võrdlemine.

Positive degree.	Comparative d.	Superlative d.
good	better	best
well	better	best
bad	worse	worst
much	more	most
many	more	most
little	less	least.

III. Grammar.

1. Compare the following adjectives and adverbs in writing: heavy, light, fine, wide, thin, big, narrow, useful, diligent, well, good, bad, fresh, difficult, easy.

2. Form 5 sentences with "than":

useful (cow, cat)
diligent (Charles, George)

narrow (ruler, window)
good (milk, water)
many (I have, you have, copybooks)
bad (blue ink, black one)
little (our sheep, yours, wool, to give).

3. Conjugate: I have better pens than Mary has.
I bring more flowers than my friend.

24. Twenty-fourth Lesson.

I. Nursery Rhyme.

Little Boy Blue, come blow up your horn.
The sheep's*) in the meadow, the cow's in the corn.
Where is the boy, that looks after the sheep?
He's under the haycock fast asleep.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. u = eestik. juu — useful, pupil, tulip, beautiful, music, student.

Hääldamismärk ju: pupil [pju:pil].

2. u = eestik. uu — rule, ruler, blue.

Hääldamismärk u: rul [ru:l].

3. u = eestik. u — full, put, pull, bush.

Hääldamismärk u put [put].

4. u = eestik. õ ja a vahel (vaata № 13 II) — up, but, butter, shut, just, plum, dull, bunch.

Hääldamismärk ʌ up [ʌp].

5. u = peaaegu eestik. õõ (vaate № 14 II) — fur (kasukas), furniture, nursery.

Hääldamismärk ə: fur [fe:].

6. u rõhuta silpides sagedasti = lühike tume eestik. õ ja e vaheline häälik — picture, furniture.

Hääldamismärk ə furniture [fə:nitʃə].

---

*) sheep's = sheep is.

III. Grammar.

Milk is the best beverage for children.

Ainenimed tarvitatakse artiklita.

IV. Exercise.

1. Write this Nursery Rhyme by heart. (Kirjuta see laul pääst.)

2. Translate: Missugused koduloomad on kõige kasulikumad? Ma arvan, [et] hobused ja lehmad on kasulikumad kui lambad ja kitsed. Teie lammastel on halvem vill kui meie omadel. Meil on lambaid kõige paremast seltsist. Piim on kõige parem jook lastele. Ma joon piima parema meelega kui ühtegi teist jooki. Meil on hää hein, aga meie naabril on hein kõige halvemast seltsist.

25. Twenty-fifth Lesson.

I. Meals.

At eight o'clock we have our breakfast. We have some ham, a few eggs, bread and butter, and a cup of tea or coffee with it. Our second meal is lunch. It consists of cold or hot beef, potatoes and pudding. At five o'clock we usually take a cup of tea with some cakes, and at seven o'clock we have our dinner. For dinner we have soup, fish, meat, vegetables, and pudding or fruit-pie. Do you drink anything at dinner? Yes, we drink a glass of water or milk. Do you like chocolate? No, I do not like it, I prefer a cup of coffee. We have not bread in the house. The servant must fetch some. Please, Mamma, give me some bread and butter, I am very hungry. How nice this butter is! Where do you buy your butter? We do not buy it. We have two cows, you know; we make it ourselves.

After dinner sit a while.
After supper walk a mile.

II. Grammar.

The Interrogative and Negative Forms of the Verbs in the Present. — Küsiva ja eitava kõneviisi olevik.

1. *to do* abil.

Present tense.

Do I play? Kas ma mängin?	I do not play — ma ei mängi
does he, she, it play?	he, she, it does not play
do we play?	we do not play
do you play?	you do not play
do they play?	they do not play.
Do I not play? (rutuline don't I play?)	Kas ma ei mängi?

Imperative Mood.

Do not play! — Ära mängi!

2. *to do* abita.

a. Have I? Am I? I have not, I am not. Must I? We shall not. Will he not? Abiaegsõnade juures.

b. *What* (nimetav) smells so sweet here? Mis lõhnab siin nii magusasti? *Who* likes milk? *Which* child prefers chocolate? Selle vastu: What (sihitav) do the two boys like?

Otsekohestel küsimustel, mille alus on küsimussõna: What — Mis, missugune? Who — Kes? Which — Missugune?

III. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following sentences in the interrogative and negative forms and conjugate them:

I am young, I have breakfast, I like bread and butter, I drink a glass of milk, I read an Engtish book, I will gather all the apples, I shall give them some cherries, I must write this exercise.

26. Twenty-sixth Lesson.

I. At the Fruiterer's.

How much are the strawberries?
Six pence a pound, Sir.
Are they fresh?
Quite fresh, Sir.

I'll take two pounds and a half.
Thank you, Sir.
Let me have a pound of grapes and a couple of peaches and oranges too.
Yes, Sir. Anything else, Sir?
No, thank you.

At the fruiterer's = at the fruiterer's shop.
I'll = I will.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. e, ee = eestik. ii. — We see three green trees in the street, he, she, me, to be, to keep, indeed.

Hääldamismärk i: we [wi:].

2. e = eestik. e — pen, pencil, desk, red, yes, bed, them, egg, when, fresh.

Hääldamismärk e pen [pen].

3. e = eestik. ää e kõlaga — there, where.

Hääldamismärk ɛə there [ðɛə].

4. e = peaaegu eestik. õõ — her, prefer.

Hääldamismärk ə: her = [he:].

5. e = lühike eestik. õ ja e vahel (vaata № 14) — sister, brother, father, dinner.

Hääldamismärk ə sister [sistə].

6. e = lühike eestik. i. — vegetables [vedʒitəblz], to prefer [pri'fe], peaches [pi:tʃiz], oranges [ɔrindʒiz].

Hääldamismärk i.

7. ea = ii — the theacher is thirty years old, each, east, to read, clean, peach.

Hääldamismärk i: teacher [ti:tʃə].

ea = e — meadow, bread, breakfast, head, pleasant, treasure, heavy.

Hääldamismärk e bread [bred].

8. ew = ju: few, new, New-York.
ew = u: — blew, flew, strew.

III. Exercise.

1. Name all sorts of fruit you know.
2. Answer the following questions.

Do you like strawberries? Of what colour are strawberries? Are strawberries sweet? Of what colour are grapes? peaches? oranges? Where do you buy oranges and peaches? Which fruit do you like best?

27. Twenty-seventh Lesson.

I. Our Dinner.

At seven o'clock we have our dinner.
I go down to the dining-room.
The cloth is laid already.
When Father comes in we all sit down.
The servant brings in the soup and
Mother serves it into the soup-plates.
After the soup the servant serves the meat.
Father carves the meat and
Mother helps us to some vegetables and potatoes.
After dinner Father reads his newspaper and smokes a cigar.
We have nice games in our garden.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. o = eestik. o + u — no, go, rose, home, nose, stove, sofa, show, old, cold.

Hääldamismärk ou no [nou].

2. o = lühike lahtine o — hot, not, on, box, dog, hog, cock, clock cloth, soft.

Hääldamismärk ɔ hot (hɔt].

3. o = pikk lahtine, aa ja oo vaheline häälik, läheneb rohkem o-le (-r ees) for, form, before, more, four, forty, morning, door, floor.

Hääldamismärk ɔ: form [fɔ:m].

4. o = peaaegu eestik. õõ — word, work.

Hääldamismärk ə: word [wə:d].

5. o = eestik. õ ja a vahel (vaata № 13, II) son, some, to come, mother, brother, nothing.

Hääldamismärk ʌ son [sʌn].

6. o, oo = eestik. uu — do, two, who, too, noon, school, room, stoop.

Hääldamismärk **u**: do [du:]. (Erandid lühikene u — book, good, food, wool, wood).

7. o = ə — together, chocolate, o'clock, chocolate [tʃɔkəlæt].

8. oi, oy = eestik. oi — oil, boy.

Hääldamismärk **ɔi** boy [bɔi].

9. ou, ow = **au**, millel a kõlab a ja ä vahel — house, mouse, now, town.

Hääldamismärk **au** house [haus].

10. ou, ow = o + u — soul (hing), show, know, window.

Hääldamismärk **ou** know [nou].

III. Exercise.

Form questions to each of the above sentences.

Kirjuta igaühele ülevalseisvatest lausetest küsimus juure.

28. Twenty-eighth Lesson.

I. A Nursery Rhyme.

Little Jack Horner
Sat in a corner,
Eating his Christmas pie.
He put in his thumb,
And took out a plum,
And said, "What a good boy am I."

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Wall, was, want, walnut, wardrobe, washing-stand, well, we, west, window, will, with, without, wide, wipe, word, work, wool.

w täishäälikute ees vähe kuuldav **u** (huulte ümmarguseks tegemisega).

Hääldamismärk w will [wil].

what, when, where, which, white, why.

wh peaks hääldatama kui hw, kuid kõlab suuremalt jaolt kui lihtne **w**. Pane tähele: who [hu:].

III. Exercise

1. Write by heart the above Nursery Rhyme. — Kirjuta pääst ülemainimetatud laul.

1. Translate: Kas on lõunasöök laual? Jah, ema ta on [laual]. Mis on meil lõunaks? Meil on suppi, liha ja pudingit. Ma ei söö mune, ma neid ei armasta. Mu lellepoeg ei söö kala. Lapsed sööwad hää meelega võileiba. Sööge (Have) tükk leiba võiga. Või näib hää olevat.

29. Twenty-ninth Lesson.

I. The Human Body.

Can you name the different parts of the human body? Yes, Sir, I can. The principal parts of our body are the head, the trunk, and the limbs. The head consists of the face and the skull. Which are the different parts of the face? The different parts of the face are: the forehead, the eyes, the ears, the nose, the mouth, the cheeks, and the chin. With our eyes we can see, and we have got ears to hear with. We can listen to music and to birds. What is your nose for? To smell with. We have a mouth, a tongue, and teeth, to speak with. Man has two eyes and two ears, but only one mouth, that he may see and hear much, but only speak little. The skull is covered with hair. My hair is dark, Mary's hairs is fair. Our grandfather's hair is gray. The neck connects the head and the trunk. The principal parts of the trunk are the shoulders, the chest, the stomach, and the back. To the limbs belong the arms with the hands and fingers, and the legs with the feet and toes. Each leg

has a knee. The names of the fingers are: the thumb, the forefinger, the middle-finger, the ringfinger, and the little finger. Show me your right hand, your left hand.

A Proverb: Health is better than wealth.

II. Grammar.

Plural of Nouns.

Singular.	Plural.
child	childreen
ox	oxen
man (Englishman)	men (Englishmen)
woman	women
mouse	mice
penny	pence
hair	hair
sheep	sheep
fish	fish
foot	feet
tooth	teeth
goose	geese.

III. Grammar Exercise.

Form sentences with the Plural of each of the above Nouns.

30. Thirtieth Lesson.

I. My Sensens.

I have five senses: seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, feeling.

I can see with my eyes,
I can hear with my ears,
I can smell with my nose,
I can taste with my tongue,
I can feel with my fingers.

II. Grammar.

The Present Tense of the Defective Auxiliary Verbs.
Puudulikkude abiaegsõnade olevik.

I can — ma võin
he, she, it can — ta võib
we can — me võime
you can — te võite, sa võid
they can — nad võivad.

Kolmanda oleviku pööre s — lõputa; niisamuti pööratakse:

I will — ma tahan — *he will.*
I must — ma pean — *he must.*
I shall — ma pean — *he shall.*
I may — ma võin, tohin — *he may.*
I cannot (= can't) — ma ei või.

III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I must not play during the lesson (tunni ajal). I will have bread and butter. I may see much, but speak little. I shall give some cherries to the children. I cannot run as fast as that boy.

2. Form 5 questions using the defective auxiliary verbs. (Kirjuta viis küsimust ja tarvita sääljuures puudulikka abiaegsõnu).

3. Translate: Kas sa võid nimetada pää osasid? Jah, ema, ma võin [neid nimetada]. Pää osad on: pääluu juustega ja nägu otsaesisega, silmadega, kõrvadega, ninaga, suuga, põskedega ja koonuga Missugused on kere mitmesugused osad? Kere mitmesugused osad on: õlad, rind, kõht ja selg. Liikmete hulka kuuluvad käsivarred käte ja sõrmedega ja reied jalgadega ja varvastega.

31. Thirty-first Lesson.

I. My Little Dog.

I will not hurt my little dog,
But stroke and pat his head;
I like to see him wag his tail,
I like to see him fed.

I will not hurt my little dog,
Nor ever give him pain;
But treat him kindly every day,
And he'll love me again.

he'll = he will.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. y = eestik. ai — my, sky, eye, to try, to fly, why.
Hääldamismärk **ai** my [mai].

2. **y** = lühike i rõhuta lõppudes — any, many, body, hungry, kindly, slowly, nursery.
Hääldamismärk **i** any [eni].

3. y = eestik. j täishääliku ees — yes, yet, year, yellow, you, your, young.
Hääldamismärk **j** yet [jet].

III. Exercise.

Write by heart the poem „My little dog". — Kirjuta päast luuletus „My little dog".

32. Thirty-second Lesson.

I. Reading Exercise.

What are you doing there, Charles? I am doing nothing, I am only sitting here, looking at those pretty little birds, which are flying from twig to twig, and are singing their best songs to delight me and other people. Some of them are just catching some flies and other insects for their dinner. They have some young ones, and they are wanting an extra supply of food for them. You must never disturb them when they are flying about, or sitting on their eggs, or feeding their little ones.

II. Grammar.

The Progressive Form — eduline (kestev) kõneviis.
The Present Tense of the Progressive Form:

I am going — ma käin, lähen	we are going
he, she, it is going	you are going
	they are going

"Progressive Form" seisab koos ühest vormist "to be"-st ja oleviku kesksõnast. Viimane sünnitatakse lõpu-*ingi* lisamisega tegusõna juure.

To come — I am com*ing*, to run — I am run*ning*.

Hääletu e kaob -ing ees. Lühikesel ühesilbilisel aegsõnal kirjutatakse lõpu lihtne kaashäälik kahekordselt.

"Progressive Form" tarvitatakse: 1) kui üks teguviis käsil on või kui ta edasi kestab, 2) kui kaks tegevust või olekut ühel ajal sünnivad (näitused vaata "Reading Exercise").

III. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following verbs in the Progressive Form. — (Pane järgmised aegsõnad "Progressive Form'i"): I read, he stands, she writes, we play, you work, they sit down, I open, you shut, she shows, he takes, we tell, they run, she laughs.

33. Thirty-third Lesson.

I. Please go to the Blackboard, write the Words "Progressive Form", aud tell me what you are doing.

I am standing up,
I am going to the blackboard,
I am taking the chalk,
I am standing before the blackbord.
While I am standing before the blackboard
I am writing the words "Progressive Form".
Now all pupils are reading these words together.
I am putting the chalk away, and
I am taking the sponge and the duster.
I am wiping these words out.
I am cleaning the blackboard,
I am putting the sponge and the duster away.
Then I am returning to my place, and
I am sitting down.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. **g -a, o, u** ees, kaashäälikute ees ja sõna lõpul = eestik. g — garden, gate, to gather, to go, goat, good, to guard, egg, dog, pig, glass, grass, great, green, grey, glad.

Hääldamismärk **g** (green = gri:n).

2. **g -e, i** ees = **d** + venek. **ж** — German, gentleman, George, large, beverage, diligent.

Hääldamismärk dʒ large [lɑ:dʒ].

3. **g -e, i** ees sagedasti = eestik. g. — to get, together, girl, to give, finger.

Hääldamismärk **g** get [get].

4. **ng** lihtne ninahäälik ei ole g või k lõpus kuuldav: pudding, going, sitting, playing, sing, singer.

Hääldamismärk ŋ sitting [sitiŋ], singer [siŋə].

g on kuuldav lõpusilpides, mis ei ole muutelõpud, ja liitsõnades: finger [fiŋgə], England [iŋgləɳd].

5. **gh t** ees ei ole kuuldav — daughter, delight, eight, eighteen, eighty.

6. **gh** lõpus = **f** — laugh [lɑ : f], enough [i'nʌf] küll.

7. **gh** lõpus tumm — plough [plau].

III. Exercise.

Conjugate in the Present Tense of the Progressive Form: to go home, to put the chalk away, to eat the Christmas-pie, to drink a glass of water, to gather the apples, to buy strawberries, to play a game.

34. Thirty-fourth Lesson.

I. True Help.

The captain called down into the hold, "Who is there below?" — "William, Sir," was the answer. "What are you doing?" — "Nothing," Sir."

"Is Tom there?" — "Yes," answered Tom. "What are you doing?" — "I am helping William, Sir."

A Proverb: None so busy as they who do nothing.

II. Exercise.

1. Write by heart the above story.
2. Write all English proverbs you know.
3. Translate: Sel ajal kui me õpetajaga loeme inglis-keelset raamatut, te mängide aias meie lellepoegade ja tütardega muru tennist. Mu suur vend korjab ploome ja mu väike õde sööb neid. Sel ajal, kui teie vanemad töötavad, te istute aknal, ei tee midagi ja vaatate inimesi, kes uulitsal kõnnivad. Minu tädi istub klaveri ees ja mängib, sel ajal kui mu lelletütar ilusat laulu laulab ja meie onuga elutoas istume ja muusikat kuulame.

35. Thirty-fifth Lesson.

I. Each one Useful.

"Cock-a doodle-doo!" cried the cock. He was standing in the farm-yard and crowed aloud. "Cock-a-doodle-do! How useful I am! for I always get up first. And I crow as soon as the sun rises, to bid all in the house awake. "Cluck! Cluck! Cluck!" cried the hen from the yard. She was walking about with three pretty little chickens, and trying to find some food for them. "Cluck! Cluck! Cluck! I am more useful than you are. Almost every day I lay a nice, fresh egg for my master's breakfest. Then think how useful I am to my mistress. How many nice things she makes with my eggs for the children." "Mew! Mew! Mew! cried the cat sitting before the house, "I am as useful as you are. Mew! Mew! Mew! I keep the mice from the bread, and the cheese, and the corn." Bow, wow, wow!" cried the dog putting his head out of his kennel. "Hear what I have to say, and then you will know what work is. I watch the house by day and by night. I keep thieves from stealing my master's property. I am indeed the most useful of you all!" Just then the farmer came into the yard. He strewed a handful of corn to the fowls and placed a cup of milk for puss. Then he gave the dog a bone. He thus showed that each of them was useful in its own way.

II. Questions.

Where was the cock standing? What did the cock crow? When does the cock crow? Who was walking about with three little chickens? What was the hen trying to find? What did the hen cry? Who was sitting before the house? What does the cat do? Does the dog also catch mice? Where did the farmer come to? What did the farmer do? What did the farmer show?

III. Grammar.

1. Regular Verbs. — Korralised aegsõnad.

Infinitive Mood: to crow, to cry, to strew, to place, to show. Past Tense = Minevik: I crow*ed*, I cri*ed*, I strew*ed*, I place*d*, I show*ed*.

2. Irregular Verbs. — Ebakorralised aegsõnad.

Infinitive: to come, to give, to do.

Past Tense: I *came*, I *gave*, I *did*.

36. Thirty-sixth Lesson.

I. Mary's Little Lamb.

Mary had a little lamb,
His fleece was white as snow;
And everywhere that Mary went,
The lamb was sure to go.

He followed her to school one day —
That was against the rule;
It made the children laugh and play
To see a lamb at school.

The teacher therefore turned him out,
But still he lingered near,
And on the grass he played about
Till Mary did appear.

At once he ran to her and laid
His head upon her arm

As if to say, I'm not afraid —
You'll keep me from all harm.
"What makes the lamb love Mary so?"
The little children cry.
"Oh! Mary loves the lamb, you know",
The teacher did reply.

I'm = I am.

II. Grammar.

1. The Past Tense of the Regular Verbs — Korraliste aegsõnade minevik.

Infinitive: to show.

I show*ed* — ma näitasin	we show*ed*
he, she, it show*ed*	you show*ed*
	they show*ed*

Korraliste aegsõnade minevik sünnitatakse lõpu *-ed* juurelisamisega tegusõna tüvele.

To love — he loved: tumma e-ga aegsõnad kaotawad -ed ees viimase lõpu.

I played, loved, opened; I looked, asked, finished; I guarded, counted, wanted.

Lõpp — ed: ütle **d** hääldavate, **t** kõlavuseta hääli-kute järele, **id d** ja **t** järele. I loved (lʌvd), I asked (ɑ:skt), I counted (kauntid).

To *cry* — I *cried*, To pl*ay* — I pl*ayed*.

Kaashääliku järele kirjutakse *ied* — *yed* asemel.

2. The Interrogative and Negative Forms of the Verbs in the Past Tense. — Mineviku küsitav ja eitav kõneviis.

Did I show? —	I *did not* show —
Kas ma näitasin?	ma ei näidanud
did he, she, it show?	he, she, it did *not* show
did we show?	we *did not* show
did you show?	you *did not* show
did they show?	they *did not* show.

Dit I not show? (= *didn't* I show?) Kas ma ei näidanud?

III. Grammar Exercise.

Put the following sentences in the Past Tense and form questions to each of them: A little boy asks his grandfather. The grandfather answers. The pupils clean the blackboard. We conjugate some verbs. Richard counts from 1 to 100. A large carpet covers the floor. I do not play cricket. I look at the ripe apples. The little dog does not run fast. Ellen opens the window. Mabel shows her copybook. The teacher thanks the pupil. The lamb follows Mary to school. The children laugh and play. The teacher turns him out. Mary loves the little lamb.

37. Thirty-seventh Lesson.

I. Counting Pigs.

A farmer who had twenty pigs, one day sent his Irish servant to count them, and see if they were all there. Paddy came back slowly, with a puzzled look on his face. "Well," said his master, "are they all right?" — "Ah, your honour, I counted nineteen; but one little fellow ran about so fast, I was not able to count him at all, at all."

A Proverb: Little wit in the head makes much work for the feet.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. i = eestik. ai — I like my fine knife. I write an exercise. Light, might, right, to delight, child, kindly, to find (-ind lõpus).

Hääldamismärk **ai** fine [fain].

Pane tähele: wind — tuul [wind].

2. i = eestik. i — pig, ink, pink, to sing, still, little, kitchen, ill, will, six, childreen.

Hääldamismärk **i** ill [il].

3. i, ie = eestik. ii — police, thief, to thieve, field, piece.

Hääldamismärk **i**: field [fi:ld].

4. i = peaaegu eestik. õõ — bird, girl, Sir, shirt, third, thirty (r ees).

Hääldamärk **ə**: first [fə:st].

III. Grammar.

1. Irregular Verbs. —
Infinitive: to send, to say.
Past Tense: I send, I said.

2. Mineviku (Past Tense) tarvitamine.

One day a farmer sent his servant to count the pigs. We played a game of lawn-tennis yesterday (eila).

Past Tense tähendab tegevust, mis on minevikus lõpetatud, ja tarvitatakse kui tegevuse aeg on selgesti ära tähendatud (one day — ühel päeval, once — kord, last week — mineval nädalal, yesterday — eila) vôi kerge juure mõelda (then — siis, at that time -- sel ajal jne.).

IV. Exercise.

Relate the above story in writing.

38. Thirty-eighth Lesson.

I. The Bird and the Cat.

Jane had a pretty bird, which she let out of its cage every day. She also had a cat, which was always very kind to the bird. One day, when the bird was picking up crumbs from the floor, Jane saw her cat catch it all at once in her mouth and jump upon the table with it. Jane was very much afraid that the cat would eat her little bird, but when she looked about, she saw that the door was open and that there was a strange cat in the room. When she had turned out the other cat, her own jumped from the table and put the bird on the floor without doing it any harm.

II. Grammar.

1. Past Tense:

to have	to be
I had — mul oli	I was — ma olin
he, she, it, had	he, she, it was
we had	we were
you had	you were
they had	they were.

2. Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to see, to put	Present Tense: I will.
Past Tense: I saw, I put	Past Tense: I would.

III. Grammar Exercise.

Answer the following questions: What had Jane? Where was the bird? Had Jane a cat? Have you also a cat? Have you a bird? What did the bird do on the floor? What did? Jane see one day? Where did the cat jump with the bird? Who jumped on the table? Who was very much afraid? What did the cat do when Jane had turned out the other cat? Were you at school yesterday? Were you in Reval last week? Had you an English lesson yesterday?

39. Thirty-ninth Lesson.

I. The Cat and the Mouse.

1. The cat and the mouse
Played in the malt-house:
The cat bit the mouse's tail off. "Pray, puss, give me my tail."
"No," says the cat, "I'll not give you your tail, till you go to the cow, and fetch me some milk."

2 First she leapt, and then she ran,
Till she came to the cow and thus began:
"Pray Cow, give me milk, that I may give cat milk, that cat may give me my own tail again."
"No," said the cow, "I will give you no milk, till you go to the farmer, and fetch me some hay."

3. First she leapt, and then she ran,
Till she came to the farmer, and thus began:
"Pray, Farmer, give me hay, that I may give cow hay, that cow may give me milk, that I may give cat milk, that cat may give me my own tail again." "No," says the farmer, "I'll give you no hay, till you go to the butcher, and fetch me some meat."

4. First she leapt, and then she ran,
Till she came to the butcher, and thus began:

"Pray, butcher, give me meat, that I may give farmer meat, that farmer may give me hay, that I may give cow hay, that cow may give me milk, that I may give cat milk, that cat may give me my own tail again. "No," says the butcher, "I'll give you no meat, till you go to the backer, and fetch me some bread."

5. First she leapt, and than she ran,
Till she came to the baker, and thus began:
"Pray, Baker, give me bread, that I may give butcher bread, that butcher may give me meat, that I may give farmer meat, that farmer may give me hay, that I may give cow hay, that cow may give me milk, that I may give cat milk, that cat may give me my own tail again."

6. "Yes," says the baker, "I'll give you some bread,
But if you eat my meal, I'll bite off your head."
Then the baker gave mouse bread, and mouse gave butcher bread, and butcher gave mouse meat, and mouse gave farmer meat, and farmer gave mouse hay, and mouse gave cow hay, and cow gave mouse milk, and mouse gave cat milk, and cat gave mouse her own tail again.

II. Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to bite, to leap, to begin.
Past Tense: I bit, I leapt, I began.

40. Fortieth Lesson.

I. Little Pussy.

I love little pussy, her coat is so warm,
And if I don't* hurt her, she'll do me no harm.
I'll not pull her tail, nor drive her away
But pussy and I very gently will play.
She'll sit by my side, and I'll give her some food,
And pussy will love me, because I am good.

*) I don't [dount] = I do not.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. a = eestik. e + i — Jane, name, came, gave, to take, paper, cake.

Hääldamismärk ei name [neim].

2. a = eestik. aa — garden, far, grass, glass, father, eranditena: are, aunt.

Hääldamismärk ɑ: garden [gɑ:dn].

3. a = eestik. ää e kõlaga — hair, fair, chair, air, parents, hare (jänes), care (mure).

Hääldamismärk ɛə hair [hɛə].

4. a = eestik. a ja ä vahel — man, cat, has, as, back, black, and, hand, erandina: have.

Hääldamismärk æ man [mæn].

5. a = pikk lahtine aa ja o vaheline häälik — all, small, wall, hall, to call, chalk, walk.

Hääldamismärk ɔ: all [ɔ:l].

6. a = lühike lahtine o — what, was, want, wash.

Hääldamismärk ɔ was [wɔz].

7. a = ə rõhuta silpides — about, sofa, orchard, attentive.

8. a=lühik. i — orange, carriage (vanker), village (küla).

Hääldamismärk i orange [ɔrindʒ].

41. Forty-first Lesson.

I. Repetition of Words. (Lessons 22 to 40).

1. Nouns.

a. *Animals.* Domestic animal, horse, cow, ox (oxen), goat, sheep, lamb, pig, dog, cat, fowl, cock, hen, chicken, bird, mouse (mice), fish, insect, fly, tail.

b. *The Human Body.* Head, skull, hair, face, forehead, eye, ear, nose, mouth, tongue, tooth (teeth), cheek, chin, neck, trunk, shoulder, chest, heart, stomach, back, limb, arm, hand, finger, thumb, forefinger, middle-finger, ring-finger, little finger, leg, knee, foot (feet), toe, bone, sense, seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting, feeling, health.

c. *Meals.* Breakfast, lunch, dinner, butter, cheese, egg, soup, fish, vegetables, potato, bread, meat, ham, beef, pudding, pie (fruit-pie, Christmas-pie), fruit, apple, pear, plum, cherry, peach, orange, grape, strawberry, beverage, water, milk, tea, coffee chocolate.

2. Verbs.

To live, to run, to leap, to guard, to watch, do draw, to catch, to jump, to pull, to drive, to wag, to bark, to bite, to pick, to crow, to cry, to place, to strew, to steal, to treat, to feed, to stroke, to pat, to hurt, to name, to call, to tell, to say, to reply, to see, to hear, to listen, to smell, to taste, to feel, to connect, to belong, to consist, to get, to fetch, to buy, to prefer, to like, to love, to eat, to drink, to carve, to know, to smoke, to follow, to turn out, to linger, to sing, to fly, to delight, to disturb, to be able, to rise, to walk, to keep, to blow, to look, to help, to help to, to serve, to make, to appear, to cut, to begin. I will, I can, I must, I shall, I may.

3. Contrary Adjectives.

large — small
big — small, little
tall — short
high — low, short
long — short
thick — thin
great — little
fast — slow
loud — soft
heavy — light
difficult — easy
young — old
fresh — old
hot — cold
warm — cold
diligent — lazy
own — strange
right — left
fair — dark
good — bad

II. Exercise.

Form sentences using the above Nouns, Verbs, and Adjectives.

42. Forty-second Lesson.

I. The Months.

January is the first month.
February is the second month.
March is the third month.
April is the fourth month.
May is the fifth month.
June is the sixth month.
July is the seventh month.
August ist the eighth month.
September is the ninth month.
October is the tenth month.
November is the eleventh month.
December is the twelfth and last month.

II. Exercise.

1. Answer the following questions:

Which is the first month of the year? Which is the second? etc. Which month of the year is April, June? etc.

How many days are there in January? in March? in February? etc. Which is the last month? At which desk do you sit?

2. Write by heart the above reading exercise "The Months".

43. Forty-third Lesson.

I. The Year.

Three hundred and sixty-five days make a year. A year is also divided into twelve months or fifty-two weeks. There are four seasons in a year, — spring, summer, autumm and winter. A week consists of seven days: Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, Sunday, The first day of the week is Monday. To-day is Thursday, yesterday was Wednesday. To morrow is Friday. The day before

yesterday was Tuesday and the day after to-morrow is Saturday. On six days we work, and children go to school; but once a week, on Sunday, the seventh day, we do not work, and children do not go to school. Sunday is a holiday. The first of January is called New-Years Day. We wish each other "A happy New-Year". On the 25th of December we have Christmas (X-mas). When is your birthday? On the 27th of April. What date have we to-day? It is the 8th of November.

A Proverb: Time is money.

II. Exercise.

1. Answer the following questions:

When is your birthday? What date have we to-day? When is New-Year's Day? When is Christmas? When is Easter (lihavõtted) this year?

2. Read and write: Monday is the first day of the week; Tuesday is the . . . etc.

January is the first month of the year etc.

44. Forty-fourth Lesson.

Calender Song.

Sixty seconds make a minute,
Something, sure, you can learn in it;
Sixty minutes make an hour, —
Work with all your might and power.

Twenty-four hours make a day,
Time enough for work and play;
Seven days a week will make;
You will learn if pains you take.

Fifty-two weeks make a year,
Soon a new one will be here;
Twelve long months a year will make,
Say them now without mistake.

Thirty days has gay September,
April, June, and cold November;
All the rest have thirty-one;
February stands quite alone.

Twenty-eight is all his share,
With twenty-nine in each Leap-Year.
That you may the Leap-Year know,
Divide by four and that will show.

In each year are seasons four,
You will learn them, I am sure;
Spring and Summer, then the Fall*)
Winter last, but best of all.

45. Forty-fifth Lesson.

I. The Moments.

The moments fly,
A minute's**) gone;
The minutes fly,
An hour is run;
The day is fled,
The night is here;
Thus flies a week,
A month, a year!

II. Grammar.

Ordinal Numbers. — Kordarvud.

The	first	1st	the	sixth	6th
„	second	2nd	„	seventh	7th
„	third	3rd	„	eighth	8th
„	fourth	4th	„	ninth	9th
„	fifth	5th	„	tenth	10th

*) Fall — Amerika sôna = autumn.
**) minute's = minute is.

the eleventh	11th	the thirtieth	30eth
„ twelfth	12th	„ fortieth	40eth
„ thirteenth	13th	„ fiftieth	50eth
„ fourteenth	14th	„ sixtieth	60eth
„ fifteenth	15th	„ seventieth	70eth
„ sixteenth	16th	„ eightieth	80eth
„ seventeenth	17th	„ ninetieth	90eth
„ eighteenth	18th	„ hundredth	100th
„ nineteenth	19th	„ hundred and first	101st
„ twentieth	20eth	„ nine hundred and ninety-ninth	999th
„ twenty-first	21st	„ thousandth	1000th
„ twenty-second	22nd	„ millionth	1.000.000th
„ twenty-third	23rd		
„ twenty-fourth	24th		

Kuupäevaks kirjuta: March 5th, loe: the 5th of March.

III. Exercise.

1. Read and write: 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 20eth, 21st, 22nd, 23rd, 24th, 28th, 29th, 30th, 40eth, 51st, 62nd, 73rd, 84th, 95th, 100th, 103rd, 888th, 1000th, 100.000th.

Answer the following questions:

2. Translate: Mitmes kuupäev on meil täna? Täna on 18. november. Eile oli 17. november. Millal on sinu sünnipäev? Minu sünnipäev on 30. juunil. Tunaeile oli pühapäev. Meie olime 10-st kuni 11ni kirikus (at church), siis sõime, ja 12st kuni 2ni mängisime naabri aasal. Nääripäeval soovime üksteisele hääd uut aastat.

46. Forty-sixth Lesson.

I. The Watch.

I have a nice watch. This watch belongs to me. My watch is made of silver. My father's watch is made of gold. Do you know the parts of the watch? Yes, I know them, they are the case, the works, the face with the figures, and the hands. The short hand shows the hours, the long one the

minutes, and the second hand the seconds. I wind up my watch every evening. Yesterday I forgot to wind up my watch and so it stopped. My father's watch goes right; he has a keyless watch. My watch does not go well; it very often goes wrong. Sometimes it is too fast, sometimes it is too slow.

It is true, I have both face and hands
And move before your eye;
Yet when I go, my body stands
And when I stand, I lie.

II. Grammar.

1. Personal Pronouns. — Isikulised asesõnad.

Nominative c. Who?	Objective c. Whom?
I	me
he	him
she	her
it	it
we	us
you	you
they	them.

This is my watch, I show it. The watch belongs to me. Isikulistel asesõnadel on ainult kaks käänet: nimetav ja sihitav. Show me your watch. Show your watch to me. Sihitav tarvitatakse eessõnaga või eessõnata.

2. Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive to get, to forget.
Past Tense I got, I forgot.

III. Grammar Exercise.

Answer the following questions:
I show you my watch. What do I do?
I give this boy a pen, What do I give him?
I show this girl a picture. What do I show her?
Does this key belong to your watch?
Does this watch belong to you?
Show me your watch. What do you show me?
Do you often think of your parents?

47. Forty-seventh Lesson.

I. What the Clock says.

„Tick," the clock says, „tick, tick, tick!"
What you have to do, do quick:
Time is gliding fast away.
Let us act, and act to-day.
If your lesson you would get,
Do it now and do not fret:
That alone is hearty fun,
Which comes after work is done.
When your mother says "obey",
Do not loiter, do not stay;
Wait not for another tick,
What you have to do, do quick.

II. Translation Exercise.

Ole hää, näita mulle oma taskukella. Kas see kell õieti käib? Kas ta mitte ees ei käi? Minu kell käib valesti, ta jääb järele. Millest on see uur tehtud? See uur on hõbedast tehtud, kuid mu isa uur on kullast (tehtud). Ma tõmban oma kella igal õhtul üles. Eile unustasin ta üles tõmbamata ja ta jäi seisma.

48. Forty-eighth Lesson.

I. What o'clock is it?

8. It is eight o'clock.
8.5 It is five minutes past eight.
8.10 It is ten minutes past eight.
8.15 It is a quarter past eight.
8.20 It is twenty minutes past eight.
8.25 It is twenty-five minutes past eight.
8.30 It is half past eight.
8.35 It is twenty-five minutes to nine.
8.40 It is twenty minutes to nine.
8.45 It is a quarter to nine.

8.50 It is ten minutes to nine.
8.55 It is five minutes to nine.
9. It is nine o'clock.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Chalk, to walk, half. **l** on tumm **a** ja **k** või **f** vahel (half = hɑ:f).

2. Hour, honour, heir (pärija) neis kolmes sõnas on **h** tumm (hour = auə).

III. Grammar

Fractional Numbres.	Murdarvud.
1/2 a (one) half	half a pound — 1/2 naela
2/2 two halves	half an hour — 1/2 tundi
1/3 a (one) third	two pounds and a half — 2 1/2 naela
2/3 two thirds	a penny halfpenny — 1 1/2 penni
1/4 a fourth — nimeta arvude juures.	twopence halfpenny — 2 1/2 penni
1/4 a quarter — nimega arwude juures.	a quarter of an hour — 1/4 tundi
2/9 two ninths	three quarters of a mile — 3/4 penikoormat.
1 2/3 one and two thirds	

Murdarvu ja asisõna vahel seisab ikka *of*, erandiks on *half*. Segamurdudes peab asisõna ikka täisarvu ja murdarvu vahel seisma.

Pane tähele: 1 terve — a whole (one whole).
2 nädalit — a fortnight.
1 1/2 aastat — eighteen months.

IV. Grammar Exercise.

Read and write: 1/2, 1/3, 1/4, 1/5, 1/6, 1/7, 1/8, 1/9, 1/10, 2/3, 3/4, 1 1/2, 2 1/3, 3 1/4, 5 2/7, 4 1/5.

49. Forty-ninth Lesson.

I. A Clerk's Day.

In his youth, Mr. Jones was a clerk at a merchant's office. He did the foreign correspondence. This is how he generally spent his day. He got up at seven every morning. As soon as he was out of bed, he had a cold bath. Then he washed and dressed and went out for a walk. He had breakfast at eight. He made a good breakfast. He hurried to his office at nine. He worked hard till two o'clock. At two o'clock he ran out to get a snack at some restaurant. After lunch he went back to work for another two or three hours, or sometimes more. On Sundays he always went to church. After church he took a walk into the country. He dined early on Sundays — at two o'clock — and had supper at eight. On weekdays he dined late and had no supper. He went to bed at ten or half past ten. At a quarter to eleven he was fast asleep.

Early to bed and early to rise
Makes a man healthy, wealthy and wise.

II. Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to spend, to get, to go, to take
Past Tense: I spent, I got, I went, I took.

III. Exercise.

Answer the following questions:

What was Mr. Jones in his youth? What did he do at the office? How did he generally spend his day? Where did he go for his lunch? Did he go home after lunch? How long did he work in the afternoon? What did he do on Sundays? When did he dine on Sundays? Was he an early riser? Can you tell me an English proverb about rising early?

50. Fiftieh Lesson.

I. American Patriotism.

"Who was the first man?", asked a Chicago teacher. "Washington"*), promptly answered the young American. "No", said the teacher, "Adam was the first man."

— "Oh, well, I suppose you are right", replied the young patriot, "if you refer to foreigners."

II. Exercise.

Fill up the sentences: How I spend the Day.

I get up at — o'clock.
It takes me half an hour to dress.
I have my breakfast at —.
I go to school at —.
I eat a sandwich at —.
School is over at —.
I dine at —.
I go for a walk at —.
When the frost sets in, I go to the skating-rink at —.
I return home at —.
I learn my lesson from — to —.
I take supper at —.
I play till I go to bed at —.
My parents shut up the house and come to bed ad —.
Isn't that a busy day?

51. Fifty-first Lesson.

I. Bed in Summer.

In winter I get up at night
And dress by yellow candle-light.
In summer, quite the other way,
I have to go to bed by day.

*) The first President of the United States of North-America.

I have to go to bed an see
The birds still hopping on the tree,
Or hear the grown-up people's feet
Still going past me in the street.

And does it not seem hard to you,
When all the sky is clear and blue,
And I should like so much to play,
To have to go to bed by day?

R. L. Stevenson.

II. Translation Exercise.

Kõne.

Jüri: Millal sa harilikult üles tõused?
Jaan: Äripäevil tõusen kell 1/26 üles, pühapäiviti kell 8.
Jüri: Mis teed sa nii vara hommikul?
Jaan: Hommikul ma töötan ikka, õpin oma ülesandeid ja kirjutan kirjalikku tööd.
Jüri: Mis teed sa pääle lõunat?
Jaan: Pääle lõunat lähen harilikult vanematega jalutama ehk mängin sõpradega aias või aasal.
Jüri: Millal heidad voodisse?
Jaan: Ma heidan varakult woodisse, harilikult kell 3/49.
Jüri: Ma tõusen hiljem üles ja heidan hiljem puhkama.

52. Fifty-second Lesson.

I. Multiplication Table.

Five times five are twenty-five.
Five times six are thirty.
Five times seven are thirty-five.
Five times eight are forty.
Five times nine are forty-five.
Five times ten are fifty.
Five times eleven are fifty-five.
Five times twelve are sixty.

Six times nine are fifty-four.
Six times ten are sixty.
Seven times nine are sixty-three.
And seven times ten are seventy.
Eight times nine are seventy-two.
Eight times ten are eighty.
Nine times nine are eighty one.
And nine times ten are ninety.

Once two are two ($1 \times 2 = 2$).
Twice two are four ($2 \times 2 = 4$).
Three times two are six ($3 \times 2 = 6$) and so on.

II. Exercise.

1. Write in words: $1 \times 3 = 3$, $2 \times 4 = 8$, $3 \times 5 = 15$, $4 \times 6 = 24$, $5 \times 7 = 35$, $6 \times 8 = 48$, $7 \times 9 = 63$. $8 \times 10 = 80$.
2. Form the multiplication table.

III. Pronunciation Exercise.

Pronunciation, conjugation, dictation, correction, addition, multiplication; **-ti** rõhuta lõpusilpides = *ʃ*

pronunciation [pronʌnsieiʃən]

Question, mixtion (segu); **-ti s** ja **x** järele = **t***ʃ* question [kwestʃen].

53. Fifty-third Lesson.

I. A Good Little Girl.

A little girl, five years of age, loved her mother and grandmother very much. On the grandmother's birthday, the mother called her little daughter and said to her, "My dear, you must pray to God to bless your grandmama, that she my live to be very old." The child looked with some surprice at her mother and said, "Ah, dear mother, she is very old already, I will rather pray that she may become young."

II. Grammar.

Repetition of Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to come, to give, to make, to lay, to say.
Past Tense: I came, I gave, I made, I laid, I said.
Infinitive: to do, to go, to see, to get, to forget, to put.
Past Tense: I did, I went, I saw, I got, I forgot, I put.
Infinitive: to leap, to bite, to run, to begin, to spend, to send.
Past Tense: I leapt, I bit, I ran, I began, I spent, I sent.

III. Exercise.

1. Answer the following questions:

What is the title, of the above story? How old was the little girl? How old are you? How old was the girl's grandmother? Is your grandmother still alive? How old is your grandmother? Tell me what you know of the little child and her grandmother. Do you know the story by heart?

2. Form sentences using the Past Tense of the above Irregular Verbs. Example: The mouse came to the cow.

54. Fifty-fourth Lesson.

I. Smart Reply.

Two men rode from Shipton to Burford and observing a miller riding slowly before them on his sacks, resolved to jeer him. So one went on one side of him, and the other on the other saying. "Miller, now tell us which most of the two are you, knave or fool?" "Truly," says he, "I do not know, which I am most, but I guess, I am now between both."

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs. Infinitive: to ride, to go.
Past Tense: I rode, I went.

III. Exercise.

Answer the following questions.

Who rode from Shipton to Burford? Who was riding before them? What did they resolve to do? What did they do? What did they say? What did the miller reply?

IV. Pronunciation Exercise.

Knave, knife, knives, knee, to know, I knew, knob (nööp) **k -n** ees on ikka tumm (knave = neiv).

55. Fifty-fifth Lesson.

I. Go to the Blackboard, write the Words "Past Tense", return to your Place and tell me what did you do?

I stood up.
I went to the blackboard.
I took the chalk.
I wrote the words "Past Tense".
I read these words.
Then all pupils read these words together.
I put the chalk away and I took the sponge and the duster.
I wiped the words out.
I cleaned the blackboard.
I put the sponge and the duster away.
I returned to my place and
I sat down.

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to stand, to take, to write, to read, to sit, to put.
Past Tense: I stood, I took, I wrote, I read, I sat, I put.

III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Past Tense: I ride, I go on his side, I read many English words, I write an exercise, I take this copy-book, I sit on a chair, I stand up.

2. Translate: Eduard tõusis üles ja läks tahvli juure, võttis kriidi ja kirjutas järgmised laused. Kaks poissi nägid üht möldrit oma kottiga ratsutavat ja otsustasid teda pilgata. Nad läksid temast üks paremale teine pahemale poole ja küsisid: „Mölder, ütle meile, kumb oled sa enam, kas lurjus või narr?“ Mölder vastas: „Ma näen, et olen nende kahe vahel.“

56. Fifty-sixth Lesson.

I. Rustic Politeness.

Lord Abingdon, one day riding through a village, met a lad dragging a calf along the road. When his lordship came up to him, the boy made a stop and stared him full in the face. His lordship asked if he knew him. He replied, "Yes." — "What is my name?" asked his lordship. "Why, Lord Abingdon!" replied the lad. Then, why don't you take off your hat?" — "So I will, my lord," said the boy, "if you'll hold the calf."

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Lily, late, lady, lord, large, low, pleasant, please, lad, play, love, lawn, lunch, plough, to reply, politeness.

l on täishäälikute ees hammashääleline.

2. All, always, hall, to call, I shall, small, I will, old, cold, milk, full, beautiful, useful, girl, little, table.

l lõpuhäälikuna ja kaashäälikute ees on poolhäälikuline (tagumine suulagi -l), nagu Wene k. л sõnas „пол“.

3. chalk, walk half, calf. **l** on tumm **a** ja **k** ning **a** ja **f** vahel, niisamuti sõnades: I should, I could, I would.

III. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs. Infinitive: to meet, to know, to hold.
Past Tense: I met, I knew, I held.

IV. Exercise.

1. Answer these questions: Who rode through a village? Who dragged a calf along a road? What did the boy do, when his lordship came up to him? What did his lordship ask the boy? What did the boy reply? Did the boy know the name of his lordship?

2. Relate the above story.

57. Fifty-seventh Lesson.

I. Clothes.

Have you got a new suit? Yes, I got it recently. I have not worn it yet. The tailor has made the trousers too wide and the coat too tight, I cannot move my arms. I always have worn a jacket, never a coat. This waistcoat is very pretty, I like such a light waistcoat. Have you seen that there is a hole in your stocking? No, I have not seen it, where is it? The servant has not cleaned my shoes and boots this morning, he must have forgotten them. Have you lost anything? Yes, I have lost my handkerchief. I saw your handkerchief in your bedroom, put it into your pocket, so that you do not lose it. How long has Mary had this dress? She has had it only a short time, it is almost new. My sister has a white apron and a black bonnet. I do not wear a hat but a cap. My shirt and my collar are soiled, I must send them to the wash. I have got a new tie and new gloves.

II. Grammar.

1. Infinitive. Past Tense. Participle Past. (Mineviku kesksõna).

to play I played played.

Infinitive, Past Tense ja Participle Past (tegusõna, minevik ja mineviku kesksõna) on aegsõna alusvormid. Korralistel aegsõnedel on mineviku kesksõnas lõpp *-ed*. (Vaata № 36, II.)

Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to have, to be, to make, to get, to lose, to wear, to forget.
Past Tense: I had, I was, I made, I got, I lost, I wore, I forgot.
Part. Past: had, been, made, got, lost, worn, forgotten.

2. The Perfect Tense. — Täisminevik.

to have.	to be.
I have had — mul on olnud	I have been — ma olen olnud
he, she, it has had	he, she, it has been
we have had	we have been
you have had	you have been
they have had	they have been.

Have I had? — Kas on mul olnud? Have I been? — Kas olen olnud? I have not had — mul pole olnud. I have not been — ma pole olnud.

I have loved	we have lost,
he has said	you have forgotten.
she has worn	they have seen.
it has been.	

Have I loved? etc. I have not loved etc. Perfect Tense — täisminevik sünnib abiaegsõna to have olevikust ja pööratava aegsõna mineviku keskõnast.

III Grammar Exercise.

Conjugate in the Perfect Tense: to have clothes, to get a new suit, to wear a dress, to lose a handkerchif, to be at home.

58. Fifty-eighth Lesson.

I. What have you done this Morning?

I have got up this morning at seven o'clock.
I have gone to the washing-stand and
I have washed my face and my hands.
I have taken the towel and
I have wiped my face and my hands.
Then I have combed my hair and

I have dressed myself.
Then I have gone into the dining-room and
I have had my breakfast.
Then I have put my books into my satchel and
I have gone to school.

II. Grammar.

1. Irregular Verbs.

a. Infinitive: to put, to shut, to let.
Past Tense: put, shut, let.
Participle Past: put, shut, let.
Kolm alusvormi on ühesugused.

b. Infinitive: to stand, to sit, to read, to say.
Past Tense: stood, sat, read, said.
Participle Past: stood, sat, read, said.
Past Tense ja Participle Past on ühesugused.

c. Infinitive: to run, to come.
Past Tense: ran, came.
Participle Past: run, come.
Participle Past on Infinitive'ga ühesugune.

d. Infinittve: to take, to write, to ride, to go, to know.
Past Tense: took, wrote, rode, went, knew.
Participle Past: taken, written, ridden, gone, known.
Kõik kolm alusvormi on isesugused.

2. Täismineviku (Perfect Tense) tarvitamine.

a. I have played Football to-day. — Olen täna jalgpalli mänginud.

Täismineviku tarvitatakse, kui tähendatud aeg veel edasi kestab, kui ka tegevus juba ammugi lõpule jõudnud.

b. I have not had my breakfast yet. — Olen veel söömata.
I have known him these five years. — Tunnen teda juba viis aastat.

Inglise täisminevik vastab sagedesti Eesti keele olevikule.

c. Have you ever been in London? — Kas olite millalgi Londonis?

Kui aeg ei ole tähendatud, tarvitatakse täismineviku.

III. Exercise.

1. Answer these Questions: At what o'clock have you got up this morning? Have you had your breakfast yet? Have you ever been in England? Have you been in Reval? Have your parents been in London? Have they been in Narva?

2. Translate: Ma kannan (Perf. T.) ikka jakki, iialgi kuube. Ma ei ole iialgi kuube kannud. Millal said sa need saapad? Ma sain nad eile. Ma olen oma kaelarätiku ära kaotanud, kas sa teda ei näinud? Ei, ma pole teda näinud. Siin on sinu ninarätik, pane ta tasku. Mu püksid on liiga laiad, rätsep peab nad vähe kitsamaks tegema. Ma sain eile vesti, aga ta on liiga suur, ma ei või teda kanda. Maria on oma kindad unustanud. Kui kaua kannad sa seda põlle? (Perf. T.) Ma ei tea, arvan et viis päeva.

59. Fifty-ninth Lesson.

I. Doctor Swift and his Servant.

When Swift was once upon a journey, attended by a servant, they put up at an inn, where they lodged at night. In the morning the Doctor called for his boots, and the servant soon brought them. When Swift saw them, "How is this, Tom," he said, "my boots are not cleaned?" "No, Sir," replied Tom, "you are going*) to ride, so I thought they would soon be dirty again." "Very well," said the Doctor, "go and get**) two horses ready." Then the Doctor ordered the landlord to let his man have no breakfast***). When the servant came, he asked if the horses were ready. „Yes, Sir," said the servant. "Go and bring them out then," said Swift. "I have not had my breakfast yet, Sir," replied Tom. "Oh, no matter for that," said Swift, "if you had, you would soon be hungry again." They mounted and rode off.

*) Teie lähete kohe ratsutama.

**) Pane.

***) et ta tema teenrile einet ei annaks.

As they rode Swift pulled a book out of his pocket and began to read. A gentleman met them, and seeing him reading, did not disturb him, but passed by till he met the servant, "Who is that gentleman?" he asked the man. "My master, Sir," said Tom. "I know that, you blockhead," said the gentleman, "but where are you going?" — "You see, Sir," said Tom, "my master is praying, I am fasting and I suppose we are both going to Heaven."

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive:	to say,	to meet,	to begin,	to bring,	to think.
Past Tense:	said,	met,	began,	brought,	thought.
Participle Past:	said,	met,	begun,	brought,	thought.

III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Perfect Tense: I meet my friend Henry. I say "good night". I bring these roses to my mother. I begin to read. I think.

2. Answer these questions: Where did Swift lodge one day? By whom was Swift attended? What was the name of Swift's servant? What did the Doctor call for in the morning? What did the servant bring? What did Swift say, when he saw his boots? What did Tom reply? What did Swift order the landlord? What did Swift ask, when Tom came? What did Tom reply? What did Swift say now? What did Swift do while they were riding? Who met them? Did the gentleman disturb Swift? What did the gentleman ask? What did Tom reply? What did Tom suppose?

3. Translate: Tom ütles: „Ma olen veel söömata. Eile ei saanud ma einet enne kella kümmet. Kas olete haige olnud? Ja, ma olen väga haige olnud. Eile olin veel haige, aga täna olen üsna terve. Ma tunnen teda juba seitse aastat. Kui kaua on teil see kleit olnud? Ta on mul olnud ühe aasta. Kas täna tennist mänginud olete? Ei, ma pole täna tennist män-

ginud, aga ma eile mängisin tennist. Kas oled õppinud õpetükki? Jah, ma olen teda õppinud; olen teda õppinud eile õhtul. Kas millalgi Londonis olite? Jah, ma olin sääl jaanuari kuus.

60. Sixtieth Lesson.

I. The Frenchman and the English Language.

A Frenchman on a visit to England, one day started from a large London station on a railway journey. The station was under repairs at the time, and the masons had erected some scaffolding.

As the train was steaming slowly out of the station, and neared the scaffolding, a porter shouted with a loud voice: "Look out!" The Frenchman at once popped out his head. which came into contact with the structure. When he had recovered from the effects of the blow to speak, he exclaimed: "Oh, these Englishmen are great fools! They say 'look out' when they mean 'look in'! I do not like their language!"

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Structure, furniture, picture, nature, creature
t -ure lõpu ees = tʃ nature [neitʃə].

III. Exercise.

1. Put the above story into the Present Tense.

2. Answer these questions: What country did the Frenchman visit? From what place did he start on day? What had the masons done? When the train was steaming out of the station, what did the porter shout? What did the Frenchmann do? What did his head come in contact with? What did he say when he had recovered from the blow?

61. Sixty-first Lesson.

I. I started on a Railway Journey.

I had gone to the railway-station.
I had taken a ticket.

The porter had taken my luggage.
He had brought it into the luggage van.
I had entered the carriage.
The train had steamed out of the station.
I started on a railway journey.

II. Grammar.

Pluperfect Tense — Enneminevik.

to have.	to be.
I had had — mul oli olnud	I had been — mina olin olnud
he, she, it had had	he, she, it had been
we had had	we had been
you had had	you had been.
they had had	they had been

To start, I had started j. n. e.

The masons had erected some scaffolding before they began the repairs of the station.

Enneminevik näitab, et lõpetatud tegevus enne teist lõpetatud tegevust sündis.

III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Pluperfect Tense: to get up early, to go to a London station, to take a ticket, to enter the carriage. to start from the railway station, to have a fine journey.

2. Translate: Me olime vara üles tõusnud ja einet võtnud. Siis olime kell kümme vaksali läinud. Vaksalis viis pakikandja pakid prahivagunisse ja meie võtsime pileti. Siis astusime vagunisse. Vaksal sai parajasti parandatud, ja müürsepad olid tellingud üles seadnud. Kui rong tellingutele lähenes, hüüdis pakikandja valjusti: „Hoidke eest!“

62. Sixty-second Lesson.

I. A Chinese Dinner.

An Englishman, who could not speak Chinese, was travelling in China. One day, he was dining at a restaurant, and the waiter brought him a meat-pie. As he was very hungry,

he ate it up and thought it very good, but he couldn't*) make out what it was made of. So when the water came to clear away, he pointed at the empty pie-dish and quacked like a duck. The waiter at once shook his head and barked like a dog. And so the Englishman knew he had been dining on dog's-flesh.

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive: to eat, to shake, to bring, to come.
Past Tense: ate, shook, brought, came.
Participle Past: eaten, shaken, brought, come.

III. Exercise.

Form questions to the above story.

63. Sixty-third Lesson.

I. Repetition of Words. (Lessons 42 to 62.)

1. Nouns.

a. *Time.* Year, month, a fortnight, week, day, night, hour, half an hour, a quarter of an hour, minute, second, moment, morning, evening, noon, afternoon, forenoon, to-day, yesterday, to-morrow, the day before yesterday, the day after to-morrow, season, Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter, week-day, holiday, New-Years Day, Christmas, Eeaster, birthday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, Sunday, January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November, December, date, age, youth, clock, watch, case, works, face, figure, hand, key.

b. *Clothes.* Suit, coat, jacket, trousers, waistcoat, dress, stocking, shoe, boot, shirt, collar, tie, glove, hat, cap, bonnet, apron, pocket, handkerchief, towel, wash, tailor, shoemaker.

c. *Journey.* Country, town, village, street, road, ride, drive, walk, station, railway, train, carriage, luggage-van,

*) couldn't = could not.

luggage, ticket, porter, inn, restaurant, office, landlord, waiter, servant, foreigner, language, Englishman, Irishman, American, Frenchman, Chinese.

2. **Verbs.**

To travel, to ride, to ride off, to drive, to walk, to go, to pass, to pass by, to run, to fly, to flee, to glide, to move, to steam, to start, to stop, to enter, to near, to meet, to attend, to put up, to lodge, to order, to say, to reply, to ask, to answer, to exlaim, to shout, to mean, to bring, to send, to hurry, to return, to stay, to wait, to spend, to suppose, to resolve, to refer, to divide, to forget, to wind up, to lose, to gain, to loiter, to become, to get up, to dress, to wash, to wipe, to come, to take off, to observe, to guess, to jeer, to eat, to shake, to look out.

3. **Ordinal and Fractional Numbres.**

II. Exercise.

Form sentences using the above Nouns, Verbs, and Ordinal or Fractional Numbers.

64. Sixty-fourth Lesson.

I. The Rich Lady and the Miller

A lady who had much money was very fond of showing her precious stones, in order to give the farmers and idea of her riches. One day a miller who brought flour to the house, admired a nice watch that she wore, and this flattered her so much that she showed him her splendid diamonds.

The miller, after looking at them for some time, said: "They are very beautiful, and I suppose, very dear." —"Indeed, they are very dear; how much do you suppose they cost?"— "Upon my word, I cannot guess," he replied. —"They cost more than two thousand pounds."— "And what is the use of these stones, Madam?"—"Oh, they are only to be worn."— „And do they not bring you in anything, Madam?"—"Oh, no." — "Then," replied the miller, "I prefer the two great

stones of my mill; they cost me a hundred pounds, and they bring me in forty pounds a year, and besides that, I am not afraid that anybody will steal them."

II. Grammar.

1. Irregular Verbs.

Inf.: cost, steal.
Past T.: cost, stole.
Part. P.: cost stolen.

2. "Very," "much".

I am *very* glad. We had *very well* worked. I like it *very much*. The diamonds were *much* admired.

„Väga" tõlgitakse omadussõnade ja määrsõnade juures „very"; kuid aegsõna juures „much" ja „very much".

III. Exercise.

1. Answer the following questions:

What did the rich lady wear? Who admired this watch? What had the miller brought to the house? What did the lady show to the miller? What did the miller say after looking at these diamonds? What did the lady say? What did the miller reply? How much did the diamonds cost? What was the use of those stones? What did the miller prefer? Why did he prefer the two great stones of his mill? —

2. Translate: Proua, kellel oli palju raha, armastas väga oma kalliskiva näidata. Mölder imetles väga tema kella, ja see oli talle [prouale] nii väga meele järele, et ta talle oma teemandid näitas. Mõldes ütles: „Need kivid on väga ilusad ja ma arvan ka väga kallid." Proua vastas: „Need kivid maksavad enam kui 2000 naela sterlingit." „Ja missugune kasu on neist kividest?" küsis mölder. — „Nad on ainult kandmiseks," vastas proua. „Siis," ütles mölder, „pean oma suuri veskikiva paremaks. Nad ei ole kallid ja toovad mulle aastas 40 naela kasu; pääle selle pole mul hirmu, et keegi nad minult ära varastab (will steal). —

65. Sixty-fifth Lesson.

I. The Mill-Wheel.

Round and round it goes
As fast the water flows;
The dripping, dropping, rolling wheel,
That turns the noisy, dusty mill;
Round and round it goes.

Turning all the day,
It never stops to play,
The dripping, dropping, rolling wheel,
But keeps on grinding golden meel,
Turning all the day.

Sparkling in the sun,
The merry waters run,
Upon the foaming, flashing wheel,
That laughs aloud, but worketh[1]) still
Sparkling in the sun.

II. Grammar.

Progressive Forms.

Present: I am counting. Past: I was counting.
Perfect: I have been counting. Pluperfect: I had been counting.

III. Grammar Exercise.

Conjugate in the Present, Past, Perfect and Pluperfect Tenses of the Progressive Form: to go home, to put the chalk away, to drink a glass of water, to play a game, to work very well, to eat a fruit-pie, to gather the apples.

---

[1]) worketh = works, th = luulelik muutevorm s-le ainsuse 3 pöördes.

66. Sixty-sixth Lesson.

I. All People help one another.

We inhabit a very nice house, but we did not build it ourselves, the carpenter built it. Does the carpenter also make chairs and tables? No, he does not. The joiner makes all sorts of furniture: tables, chairs, wardrobes, cupboards, book-cases, chest of drawers and bedsteads. But the joiner cannot makes shoes and boots, if he wants them, he must go to the shoemaker. The shoemaker wears clothes. Who makes them? The tailor makes them. The tailors wants to have coffee, bread and meat for his breakfast, he must go to the grocer's to get some coffee and sugar, to the baker's to buy bread, and to the butcher's to have some meat. The baker sells bread, but he buys the flour for it at the miller's. The miller gets the corn from the peasant. The peasant wants a plough and a harrow, but he cannot make them himself. The smith makes them at the forge. The merchant, carpenter, joiner, tailor, shomaker, butcher and other people have children, the children want to learn. Who teaches them? This is the teacher. So all peole help one another.

II. Pronunciation.

s = *ʃ* lõpus -*sure* kaashäälikute järele; censure (laitus); niisamuti: sure (vististi) ja sugar (suhkur); censure [sen*ʃ*ə].

III. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.: to build, to sell, to buy, to catch, to bring, to teach, to think.
Past T.: built, sold, bought, caught, brought, taught, thought.
Part. P.: built, sold, bought, caught, brought, taught, thought.

IV. Exercise.

Answer these questions: Who makes clothes? Who makes shoes and boots? What does the joiner make? Name different pieces of furniture. What does the butcher sell? Who makes bread? Where does the baker buy flour? From whom does the miller get the corn? Who makes ploughs and harrows?

Where does the smith forge them? What does the merchant do? Who sells coffee, tea, sugar? What does the bookseller sell? Who teaches children?

67. Sixty-seventh Lesson.

I. Work and Play.

Work while you work, play while you play;
That is the way to be cheerful and gay.
All that you do, do with your might,
Things done by halves are never done right.
One thing at time, and that done well,
is a very good rule, as many can tell.
Moments are useless when trifled away;
So work while you work, play while you play.

(M. A. Stodart)

II. Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Past and Perfect Tenses: to teach English, to catch a fly, to buy some sugar, to bring a book, to build a house, to think.

2. Translate: Ma olen viinud rätsepale oma ülikonna, ta oli teinud liig laia kuue ja liig kitsad püksid. Richard sai eile vesti, kuid see on liig suur, ta ei või seda kanda. Kas on kingsepp minu saapad toonud? Ei, ta pole neid veel toonud, nad pole veel valmis, (ta pole neid lõpetanud = finished). Meil pole kodus leiba, ole hää, mine pagari juure ja too (some). Meie üleaedne on pagar, tal on väga hää leib. Mine ka koloniaalkauba müüja juure ja osta kohvi ja suhkrut.

68. Sixty-eighth Lesson.

I. An English House.

Last summer William's father Mr. Grey asked me to come and see them in London. I was very glad to go and accepted the invitation. My visit lasted three weeks.

In Estonia people live in flats, but an ordinary Englishman dislikes flats. He likes to have a separate house. His house is smal, but it is his own. The English prefer a small

house in which they live alone to a large house in which many other people live together with them. They like to say: "My house is my castle."

Of course my friends lived in a house to themselves. It had four stories: The basement, the ground-floor, the first floor, and the second floor. On the ground-floor there were the hall, the dining-room, and the study of Mr. Grey, William's father. A staircase led from the hall to the upper stories. On the first floor there were the drawing-room and Mrs. Grey's sitting-room, while the bed-rooms, the nursery and the bath-room were on the second floor. The kitchen and the cellar were downstairs in the basement, and the housemaid and the cook had a nice little attic in the roof. Behind the English house there is a little garden. In this garden there are some trees and flowers. The lady of the house likes to put some of the flowers on the dinner table which always looks very nice in an English house.

II. Exercise.

Composition. — Kirjeldus.

Describe (kirjelda) in writing the house you live in. Is the house you live in your own? In what street is it situated? Do you live alone? How many stories has your house? In what story do you live? How many rooms have you? Name them. Have you a little garden behind your house? Do you like your house.

69. Sixty-ninth Lesson.

I. The Town.

Let us take a walk through the town and see everything remarkable. This is the principal street, which leads from one end of the town to the other. Here we shall see the largest and most beautiful buildings. Now we must stop a moment to look at the town-hall. It is the largest and oldest house in the whole town. It looks very dark and gloomy, but it is very strong and contains large and beautiful rooms. How many

churches are there in this town? There are five; and in a few minutes you will see the finest of all. Here it is. Ah, that is a noble building indeed; and what a magnificent steeple. It is a pity that we have no time to step in, for it is worth seeing. But we must go on. Let us first go to the harbour. Do you know the way? Oh yes, I know every nook and corner in this town. This street will take us down there. Now we must cross that large bridge, then we soon shall be in the harbour. It is very large, but there are not many ships in it just now. This street leads directly to the gate and ramparts. How beautiful the ramparts are. They look more like a park than like the ramparts of a town.

II. Grammar.

Future. — Tulevik.

to learn.	Interrogative Form.
I shall learn	Shall I learn?
he, she, it will learn	**will he**, she, it learn?
we shall learn	shall we learn?
you will learn	shall you learn?
they will learn	**will they** learn?

Negative Form.

I shall not learn	we shall not learn
	you will not learn
he, she, it will not learn	they will not learn

Tulevik sünnitatakse abiaegsõnade „*I shall*“ ja „*I will*“ olevikust ja pööratava aegsõna „Infinitive'ist.

III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Go to the blackboard and write the word „Future.“ Tell me what shall you do?

2. Answer the following questions:

What lessons shall you have to-morrow? What shall you do this afternoon? (to-night, next Sunday?) Will your sister go to the tennis-ground to-morrow? Which is the principal

street of our town? Name some beautiful buidings. How many churches are there in our town? How many theatres? Are there any bridges in this town?

70. Seventieth Lesson.

I. An Excursion on the Thames.

William: Oh, you are still in bed, Robert? Have you forgoten our excursion on the Thames?

Robert: I had indeed forgotten it, but I shall be ready in a few minutes.

Will.: Be quick, Robert, or we shall miss the boat.

Rob.: Shall we take an umbrella with us?

Will.: No, I think we shall not, the sky is very clear to-day. Have you ever been on this river before?

Rob.: No, never.

Will.: Then you will be surprised to see the great number of boats which are plying about in all directions. You will enjoy it immensely.

Rob.: In what direction shall we take our trip to-day?

Will.: To Windsor, I think. Windsor is a very nice place on the bank of the Thames. We shall go and see the famous "Round Tower" of the castle. Windsor Castle is one of the oldest castles in England. Now we are at the steamboat office.

Rob.: Please, William, take a ticket for me too.

Will.: Here is your ticket; you must keep it till we land, or you will have to pay twice. Look at those beautiful boats and steamers on the river!

Rob.: Oh yes, it is wonderful.

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

Excursion, pension, passion, profession, Russia, Russian, Prussia, Prussian.

-si rõhuta lõpusilpides kaashäälikute järele = ʃ excursion [iks'kə:ʃən].

III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I shall have much money. I shall take my umbrella with me. Being hungry, I shall take my dinner. Having worked all the morning, I shall take a walk.

2. Change the following sentences into the Future: I buy a new hat. She takes a ticket. I do not forget my books. Does your father go to the concert? We do not sell our pens. You play with your friend.

3. Form the Future of the Progressive Form (see №33, I)

4. Translate: Teen (vôtan) täna (see) õhtul ümber linna jalutuskäigu. Siis ära unusta minna väravast, sääl näed ilusa silla. Kas oled ka raekoda näinud? Ja, olen [näinud teda], see ei ole (not a) ilus hoone, kuid näib õige tugev olevat. Aga kõik kirikud on suured ja ilusad. Kas täna õhtul teaatri lähed? (theatre = ɵiətə). Ei lähe, tahan parem linnas kõndida.

71. Seventy-first Lesson.

I. Anecdotes.

1. Hair and Conscience.

A magistrate who was quite bald, was hearing a case, and, at its conclusion, said to the prisoner: "If what the witnesses have said against you is true, your conscience must be as black as your hair." — "If the hair of a man indicates the state of his conscience," retorted the prisoner, "it appears to me that you cannot have any conscience at all."

2. Long Debt.

Sir Walter Scott walking out one day, met an Irish beggar, who asked him for sixpence. Sir Walter put his hand in his pocket, and found that he had no smaller change than a shilling. He gave it to the beggar, and added with a laugh, "Now, don't forget that you owe me sixpence." — "Certainly, your honour," replied the Irishman, "and may your honour live till I pay you!"

II. Pronunciation.

Conclusion, occasion.

-si rõhuta lõpusilpides täishäälikute järele = ʒ conclusion [kəŋ'klu:ʒən].

conscience, conscious.

-sci e ja **ou** ees = ʃ conscience [kɔnʃəns].

III. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to find,	to give,	to lead.
Past T.:	found,	gave,	led.
Part. P.:	found,	given,	led.

IV. Exercise.

1. Form questions to the above anecdotes.
2. Relate these anecdotes.

72. Seventy-second Lesson.

I. Soldiers.

The soldiers are drilling this morning outside the town, let us go and see them. A regiment of soldiers is a pretty sight. Who is that officer on horseback? He is the general. What a splendid uniform he wears!

Is not your brother an officer? Yes, two of my brothers are officers; one is a captain, and the other is a lieutenant. — Do you know the commanding officer? Yes, he is a major. How their swords, sabres, and guns glitter in the sunshine! Now they are going to shoot. They have been firing several times. There they are firing again. They were also shooting when we arrived. This afternoon they are going to drill again; then they will shoot with cannons. Now the trumpeter is blowing; I believe they are going to march home. Now the drummers begin to beat their drums and off they march. Let us go along with them; I like to hear the music.

II. Grammar.

1. Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to shoot,	to beat,	to give.
Past T.:	shot,	beat,	gave.
Part. P.:	shot,	beaten,	given.

2. To be going to do something — kavatsema midagi kohe teha.

Present Tense.	Past Tense.
I am going to learn — ma kavatsen (tahan kohe) õppida	I was going to learn — ma kavatsesin (tahtsin just) õppida
he, she, it is going to learn	he, she, it was going to learn
we are going to learn	we were going to learn
you are going to learn	you were going to learn
they are going to learn	they were going to learn

To be going'i oleviku või mineviku ühendus Infinitive'iga näitab, et tegevus otsekohe tulemas on või tulemas oli.

III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I am going to drill. I am going to march. I am going to shoot. I was going to blow. I was going to beat my drum.

2. Translate: Meie linna vallidel on palju suurtükka. Linnas on ainult üks kindral, aga palju teisi ohvitsere. Soldatid marsisid praegu linnast välja, nad tahavad kohe lasta. Eile lasksid nad terve päälelõuna. Nad lasevad nüüd iga päev. Ohvitseride munder on väga ilus. Kas su vend on (ei ole) (üks) major? Ei, ta on (üks) kapten.

73. Seventy-third Lesson.

I. Anecdotes.

1. A Cheap Dinner.

Somebody went one day to a restaurant, took the bill of fare and read it through from beginning to end. When he had done, he called the waiter and asked him: "What is the price of the sauce?" — "You get that into the bargain, Sir,"

replied the waiter. "And how much is the bread?" — "That you also get for nothing, Sir." — "Well then," said the gentleman, "bring me some sauce and bread."

2. Simplicity.

Uncle Tom was very fond of my youngest brother Ben. One day he gave a shilling to the little boy, who was quite proud of his treasure. When our mother asked him: "Well, Ben, what are you going to do with your money?" he said: "I want to buy a purse to put the shilling in."

II. Exercise.

1. Answer these questions: What are you going to do? What was the gentleman going to do when he went to the restaurant? What was Ben going to do with his shilling? Why did Tom not clean Doctor Swift's boots? (see № 59).

2. Relate the above anecdotes.

3. Form 5 sentences using "to be going" with the Infinitive. Example: I am going to write an English exercise.

74. Seventy-fourth Lesson.

I. Ships.

There are a great number of vessels in the port; there are so many masts, that the harbour looks almost like a forest. Look! there is a steam-boat coming; do you know whose vessel it is? No, I do not know yet; perhaps I shall know her when she comes nearer. A sailing-vessel looks much better than a steamer. The sails, the large masts, and the rigging, everything has a much grander appearance. The sails look almost like wings. The steamer will be here in a few minutes; she goes very fast. Now I know the boat; it is the "John Bull" coming from London. How do you do, Captain Grey? I am glad to see you safe in port. It has been rather stormy; you must have had a rough passage. Yes, it was rather rough; we were obliged to cast anchor before entering the port. My mate was

ill, and so I was obliged to stay on deck the whole night. It is no joke to be a sailor, I can assure you. Several vessels lost their masts, or anchors. I hope you will have a better passage on your return.

II. Grammar.

Look at that vessel, *she* goes very fast.
Laevade nimed on naissugu.

III. Exercise.

1. Replace the dashes by the required (tarviline) pronouns. I do not know that vessel, perhaps I shall know —, when — comes nearer. The steamer goes very fast, — will be here in a few minutes. The steamer has arrived, be quick, or we shall miss —. Look at that vessel, how beautiful — is!

2. Answer the following questions: Have you ever been in a harbour? What did you see there? What looks better, a sailing-vessel or a steamer? Who commands a ship. Have you ever been in the hold of a steamer? Have you spent the whole night on deck? Is there a harbour in our town?

3. Describe in writing the harbour you have seen.

75. Seventy-fifth Lesson.

I. On Board a Steamer.

The boat started about half past eleven at night. We secured a cabin for the night, and then went to the dining-room to have supper. We ordered some roast beef and vegetables. The steward asked us whether we wanted to have it well-done or underdone. I ordered it well-done, because I don't like underdone meat. We finished our supper hastily, being desirous of going on deck. I was a splendid night. The air was deliciously fresh. Being both very good sailors, we did not get sick. We felt perfectly comfortable, and spent the whole night on deck. When morning came, we saw the coast of England quite distinctly. We went down to the dining-room to have some breakfast. We had scarcely finished it when the boat stopped.

II. Grammar.

Adverbs. — Määrsõnad.

1. *Algupärased:* here, there, then, once, often, always, sometimes, well, still, rather, very, ever, never, quite, while, etc.

2. *Tuletatud*: slowly, perfectly, deliciously, distinctly, scarcely, hastily, etc.

-ly silbi omadussõna külge liitumisega. Omadussõnad *-y*'ga eelkäiva kaashäälikuga (hasty) muudavad *y* — *i*'ks (hastily).

3. *Ühtlased omadussõnadega*: long, little, fast, much, daily, early, etc.

III. Exercise.

1. Form the Adverbs of the following Adjectives: slow, quick, loud, bad, kind, happy, rough, good, direct, beautiful, easy, gay, great.

2. Describe a trip on board a steamer.

76. Seventy-sixth Lesson.

I. A Child's Confidence.

A little boy who was on board a ship during a storm, was free from all fear, when others were half wild with terror. When asked the reason of this, "Oh," he said, "my father is at the helm!" —

II. Grammar.

The Interrogative Pronoun. — Küsiv asesõna.

Nominative c.:

Who? kes? *what*? mis? *which*? missugune, kumb?

Possessive c:

whose? kelle? *of what*? mille? *of which*? missuguse, kumma?

Objective c:

whom? kelle, keda? *what*? mille, mida? *which*? missuguse, kumma?

Who is the captain of this steamer? — Who? küsib isikute järele.

What do you see on the river? — What? küsib asjade järele.

Which of you is the mate? / On which side of the river does the train run along? } which? küsib teatud arvu isikute või asjade järele.

What person do you see? / What boats do you see? } What küsib ühenduses asisõnaga isikute ja asjade järele.

III. Exercise.

1. Answer these questions: Who commands a ship? Who is at the helm? What persons work on board a steamer? Who sells books? Who sells shoes? Who writes on the blackboard? in the copy-books? To whom do you give your copy-books? Who is your English teacher? Whose pupils are you? Whose son (daughter) are you? Whose book is this? Whom do you see in front of the blackboard? With whom do you go home from school? With whom does your sister go to church? On which days have you English lessons? Which of your lessons do you like the best?

2. Form 2 questions to each of the following sentences.

Captain Brand's steamer goes very fast. My uncle's vessel is very beautiful. This boat belongs to me. A sailor's home is the ocean. My yougest brother is a mate. We had an Estonian lesson to-day. I like Estonian lessons best.

3. Form questions to the story "A Child's Confidence."

4. Translate: Kas olete selle laeva kapten? Ei, olen tüürimees. Kapten ei ole lael, ta on linna läinud. Kelle laev see on? See laev on rikka kaupmehe oma. Mis on selle laeva nimi? Arvan, ta nimi on "Ocean". Ma näen sääl laeval kahe isandat (gentlemen), kumb neist on laeva kapten? Seda ma ei tea. Kas tead, kelle paat see on? Ei, ma ei tea [seda] veel, võib olla tunnen ta [ära], kui ta ligineb.

77. Seventy-seventh Lesson.

I. Sailor's Song.

Our home is the ocean,
Our grave is the deep;
We feel no emotion
As on it we sleep;
The waves are our pillow,
Our cradle the sea;
The rougher the billow,
The happier we.

Our home is the ocean.
A mariner's boast;
With waves in wild motion
We love is the most.
And 'tis*) our endeavour
In battle and breeze
That England shall ever
Be lord of the seas.

II. Pronunciation.

deli**ci**ous, pre**ci**ous, o**c**ean.
-ci ja **-ce** rõhuta lõpusilpides = ʃ ocean [ouʃən].

78. Seventy-eighth Lesson.

I. What Things are made of.

Gold and silver are precious metals. Which is the dearest, but not the most useful metal? Which is the most useful metal? Iron is the most useful. Why is iron more useful than gold and silver? Because so many useful things are made of iron. What things, for instance, are made of iron? Of iron

*) 'tis = it is.

are made hatchets, hammers, nails, knives, forks, scissors and many other things which I cannot yet mention in English. Is steel also useful? Oh yes, it is used for needles and all cutting tools, as knives and scissors. Do you know anything that is made of silver? Money is made of silver, and so are spoons, forks, and some knives; and my sister also has a silver thimble. What is made of gold? Some coins, rings, watches, chains, and many other beautiful things. Are stones also useful things? Yes, of stone they make houses, gates, and bridges. What workpeople chiefly use wood for their work? The joiner and the carpenter, for all the furniture is made of wood, and so are many houses, bridges and other things; these are wooden things. Tell me what is made of glass? Looking-glasses, window-panes, and bottles are made of glass. What are clothes made of? We wear woollen clothes, and our boots and shoes are made of leather.

II. Grammar.

A gold chain	leather boots
a silver watch	a linen shirt
a copper coin	a stone bridge
an iron nail	a *wooden* house
a steel knife	a *woollen* waistcoat.
a glass window-pane	

Suuremast ainenimede hulgast ei sa omadussõnu sünnitada; selle asemel tarvitatakse omadussõnana asisõna. Erandid: woollen — willane, wooden — puune.

III. Exercise.

1. Replace the dashes by the required names of materials: the watchmaker sells — and — watches. I have a — knife and — scissors. My mother has a — thimble. Have you any — spoons, forks and knives? The carpenter has — hammers and — nails. The joiner makes — tables and chairs. There is a beautiful — building. In winter I always wear a — waistcoat and — stockings. This — window-pane is very large.

79. Seventy-ninth Lesson.

I. A Clever Fellow.

An Irishman having accidentally broken a pane in the window of a house in Queen-Street, ran away as fast as he could. He was followed by the proprietor and seized. "You broke my window, fellow, did you not?" asked the proprietor. "To be sure I did," said Paddy, "and didn't you *) see me running home for the money to pay for it?"

II. Grammar.

Passive Voice of the Verb. — Tehtavik.

Infinitive — to be loved.

Present Tense.		Past Tense.
I am loved — mind armasta-		I was loved — mind armastati
he, she, it is loved	takse	he, she, it was loved
we are loved		we were loved
you are loved		you were loved
they are loved		they were loved.

Perfekt Tense.	Pluperfect.
I have been loved	I had been loved
etc.	etc.

Future.

I shall be loved

etc.

The Irishman was followed *by* the proprietor.

Passive'is on eessõna „*by*" alustaja või põhjuse tähenduseks.

III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Form the Passive Voice of "to call" in all tenses.

2. Conjugate in all tenses: I am loved by my parents, I am hurt by my knife.

*) didn't you = did you not.

3. Change the following sentences from the Active Voice into the Passive Voice: An Irishman broke a pane in the window of a house. The proprietor of the house followed the Irishman. He seized the Irishman. The Irishman payed some money for the broken pane. My sister wrote an English letter to her teacher. Our friends asked us to come and see them. We have shut the door and the windows. The cat catches nice. The dog watches the house. I shall write an English exercise.

80. Eightieth Lesson.

I. The Kettle and its Friends.

I am a kettle. You have often seen me at work boiling water for your breakfast, dinner, or tea. Do you know what I am made of? I will tell you. I am made of iron; because iron will bear a great heat.

Here is my friend the coffee-pot. Do you know what he is made of? No. Then I will tell you. My friend the coffee-pot is made of tin. He sometimes sits beside me on the stove. I often pour water into him hot enough to scald him, if he could only feel it. Now you shall see a family of my friends. Without them I should not be so useful as I am. Here they are. In the middle you see the tea-pot, and all around her the cups and saucers, just like a hen and her chickens. The coffee-pot and the tea-pot are my two greatest friends. I have not so much to do with the cups and saucers as my two friends have. But I often see them, and I know of what they are made. Cups and saucers are made of porcelain, and are baked in an oven to make them hard.— I must bid you good afternoon, as I am wanted to boil water for tea.

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to feel,	to bear,	to wear,	to break,	to cut.
Past T.:	felt,	bore,	wore,	broke,	cut.
Part. P.:	felt,	borne, born,	worn,	broken,	cut.

III. Translatsion Exercise.

Tahvel tehakse puust. Teda puhastavad õpilased. Ta puhastatakse nende poolt ka homme ja tunahomme. Kas sa tead, millest kohvikannud tehakse? Ja, nad tehakse vasest või tinast. Mu väike vend on palju tinasoldatid saanud. Naad on puukarpides. Need õmblusnõelad on terasest tehtud ja too sõrmkübar hõbedast. See sild on mineval aastal ehitatud ja juba nüüd peab ta parandatud saama (to repair). Millest tehakse tassid ja taldrikud?

81. Eighty-first Lesson.

I. Maggie's Letter to her Friend.

56 Regent St.*)
London W.
April 18 th. 1919.

My dear Maud!

Will you come and spend the day with us next Wednesday? It will be my birthday. I shall be fifteen years of age, quite a grown-up young lady! Shall I not?

We shall have a very large party, and Mama allows us to continue dancing and other amusements till a late hour. We shall also have music and singing, and George will bring a school-fellow with him, who is a capital dancer, and one that will amuse us with some recitations. He spouts a comic piece in such a style as will greatly delight the party. His name is Salter, but you never saw him. He is spending a few days with George before he leaves for Eton. Do come, please!

Give my love to Ethel and William and remember me kindly to dear Mrs. Smith.

Your affectionate

Maggie Tomson.

*) St. = street.

II. Grammar.

She is *quite a* grown-up lady, we were *half a* day together, this is *rather a* short letter, *such a* garden is indeed a treasure, *many a* poor man has no warm coat.

Määramata artikkel pannakse sõnadele *quite* — üsna, *half* — pool, *rather* — kaunisti, *such* — niisugune, *many* — mõni järele.

III. Exercise.

1. Write 5 sentences with quite a, half a, rather a, such a, many a.

2. Write a letter to your friend and ask him to come and spend the summer holidays with you.

82. Eighty-second Lesson.

I. Letter Writing.

In writing English letters we must be careful to write our address at the top in the right hand corner of the letter, and under it the date. In writing to a good old friend, or to our relatives we begin with Dear, Dearest, or My dear, Dear Cousin, Dear Aunt, My dear Mother, etc. Dear Sir, or Dear Madam, Sir or Madam is used in writing to a person with whom the writer is not intimate, to business people, or strangers.

The letter is closed with the words Your sincere, Your affectionate, Your loving, Yours affectionately, Yours sincerely, Yours truly, Yours faithfully, Yours obediently. We give, or send our love, our kind regards, our best compliments, our kindest remembrances to the parents, brothers, sisters, and other relatives of our friend. Or we say, Please remember me kindly to dear Mrs. X. or Mr. X., etc.

As soon as the letter is written, we put it in an envelope, we stick on a stamp, and drop it into the nearest letter box, out of which the postman takes the letters several times a day, whenever he clears the box. Or if the letter must be registered, we carry it to the post office where we get a receipt for it.

When we receive letters we must reply to, or answer them as soon as possible. It is never right to put off answering letters. An old English proverb says: "Along the street of "By and by" we arrive at the house of Never!"

Stamp.

Mr. James Williams)*
26 Regent St.
London W.
England.

II. Grammar.

In writing letters we must be careful.

Oleviku kesksõna tarvitatakse sagedasti Inglis keeles asisõnana (Verbal Noun), siis võivad seista ta ees lisandused ja eessõnad, ja aegsõnana järgnevad talle sihitused.

III. Exercise.

1. Address an envelope to your English teacher, and another to yourself.

2. Write the beginning and the close of following letters: to your mother, to your cousin, to your friend's father, to your teacher, to a strange lady, to a strange gentleman.

83. Eighty-third Lesson.

I. A Stupid Servant.

A servant was sent to post a letter bearing a very long address. On her return, her master asked her whether she had posted it all right. "Yes, sir," said she, "but it was overweight, so I had to put on another stamp."—"I hope you didn't place it so as to hide any part of the address?" — "Oh no, sir," replied she, "I just stuck it on the top of the other to save room."

*) Or: James Williams Esq. (= Esquire).

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to hide,	to stick.
Past. T.:	hid,	stuck.
Part. P.:	hidden,	stuck.

III. Exercise.

1. Form questions to the above anecdote and relate it.

2. Change the following sentences from the Active Voice into the Passive Voice: My sister wrote an English letter to our aunt. She answered it at once. She asked us to come and see her in the holidays. The servant posted the letter. She stuck a stamp on the top of the letter. She dropped the letter into a letter box.

84. Eighty-fourth Lesson.

I. Repetition of Words. (Lessons 64—83).

1. Nouns.

a. *Persons*, family, parents, father, mother, son, daughter, brother, sister, grandfather, grandmother, relative, uncle, aunt, cousin, friend, school-fellow, neighbour, gentleman, lady, girl, boy, baker, butcher, miller, tailor, shoemaker, carpenter, mason, joiner, smith, watchmaker, peasant, farmer, gardener, merchant, grocer, fruiterer, bookseller, porter, postman, landlord, waiter, servant, housemaid, cook, soldier, officer, lieutenant, captain, major, general, drummer, trumpeter, sailor, steward, mariner, mate, helmsman, captain, magistrate, doctor, teacher, master, lord, proprieter, lad, beggar, thief, prisoner.

b. *Town*, street, building, house, church, theatre, school, station, office, restaurant, inn, eating-house, castle, tower, steeple, bridge, rampart, structure, scaffolding, roof, staircase, park, garden, harbour, sea, coast, river, ship, steamer, steamboat, vessel, sailing-vessel, boat, deck, cabin, hold, helm, rigging, mast, anchor.

c. *Things in use*, tool, hatchet, hammer, nail, knife, scissors, needle, thimble, plough, harrow, canon, gun, sword sabre, spoon, fork, dish, plate, cup, saucer, tea-pot, coffee-pot, bottle, kettle.

d. *Materials*, gold, silver, iron, steel, copper, tin, stone, wood, glass, linen, leather, wool.

2. **Verbs.**

To live, to inhabit, to last, to secure, to find, to leave, to lead, to go on, to make stop, to stay, to wait, to cast anchor, to land, to arrive, to bring in, to receive, to sell, to cost, to pay, to owe, to be obliged, to add, to post, to stick, to register, to put off, to reply, to answer, to retort, to accept, to contain, to use, to continue, to indicate, to carry, to clear, to be fond of, to dislike, to enjoy, to believe, to assure, to mention, to allow, to bid, to remember, to flatter, to amuse, to spout, to dance, to trifle, to drill, to march, to shoot, to fire, to beat, to save, to break, to bear, to bake, to scald, to stare, to hide, to drop, to drip, to roll, to grind, to sparkle, to glitter, to flash, to keep on.

3. **Adverbs.**

Here, there, everywhere, away, as, at once, all at once, always, already, ever, never, early, late, to-day, yesterday, to-morrow, then, while, just, now, often, soon, yet, still, sometimes, generally, recently, hardly, again, accidentally, alive, rather, chiefly, very, much, little, well, perhaps, enough, but, only, once, twice, three times etc., not yet, yes, no, not, of course, certainly, indeed.

II. Exercise.

1. Form sentences using the above Nouns, Verbs, and Adverbs.

2. Form Adverbs from Adjectives.

85. Eighty-fifth Lesson.

I. The Country.

My uncle has a large farm in the country. He invited me to pay him a visit, and I, of course, did not refuse this

invitation. I spent my holidays with him, and enjoyed myself very much indeed. Country life seems to me so agreeable that I often wish to become a farmer too. I will tell you how I used to spend the day. In the morning I got up very early; sometimes at five o'clock, and generally took a long walk in the fields before breakfast. It gave me much pleasure to see what the different people were doing. Some were ploughing the field, others were mowing the grass in the meadow, and others again were sowing corn. The were all very busy the whole day. The greatest pleasure to me was to go for a ride on horseback with my uncle, which I did almost every day. We amused ourselves very much during our rides through the fields and woods. My uncle has very good horses indeed. We sometimes had a drive in his carriage to other villages, or went to see some of the other farmers. I was very sorry when the holidays were over, and I was obliged to return home. My uncle has invited me again to spend my next holidays with him and I hope my parents will allow me to go there again.

A Proverb. Make hay while the sun shines.

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.: to pay, to come, to become, to show, to sow, to mow.
Past.T.: paid, came, became, showed, sowed, mowed.
Part.P.: paid, come, become, shown, sown, mown. (showed), (sowed), (mowed).

III. Exercise.

Questions: Where do you spend your holidays? Do you like country life? Tell me what you see in the country. How do you spend your time? What are the men doing in the fields? Have you ever ridden? Do you often go riding? Where did your uncle sometimes take you? What do you do when the holydays are over? What proverb have you learned about the summer?

86. Eighty-sixth Lesson.

I. Mowers and Sowers.

We must not hope to be mowers
And to gather the ripe golden ears,
Unless we have first been sowers
And watered the flowers with tears.
It is not just as we take it
This wonderful world of ours;
Life's field will yield as we make it
A harvest of thorns or of flowers.

II. Exercise.

1. Write by heart the above poem.
2. Write a short composition about a holiday you spent in the country.

87. Eighty-seventh Lesson.

I. The Chancellor's Country-seat.

During a visit that Queen Elizabeth paid to the famous Lord Chancellor Bacon, at a small country-seat which he had built for himself before his preferment, she asked him how it was that he had built so small a house for himself. "It is not I, Madam," he replied, "who have made my house too small for myself but Your Majesty who has made me too big for my house."

II. Grammar.

1. Reflexive Pronouns. — Enesekohane asesõna.

Oneself — end, ennast

myself	ourselves
yourself	yourselves
himself	themselves.
herself	
itself	

2. Reflexive Verbs. — Enesekohane aegsõna.

Infinitive: to dress oneself — ennast riidesse panema.

I dress myself — ma panen enese riidesse we dress ourselves
you dress yourself you dress yourselves
he dresses himself they dress themselves.
she dresses herself
it dresses itself

III. Grammar Exercise.

Conjugate: I dress myself in a quarter of an hour. I enjoyed myself in the country. I shall amuse myself during my walk through fields and woods.

88. Eighty-eighth Lesson.

I. Mice.

The merry mice stay in their holes,
And hide themselves by day;
But when the house is still at night,
The rogues come out to play.
They climb upon the pantry shelf,
And taste of all they please,
They drink the milk that's set for cream,
And nibble bread and cheese.
But if they chance to hear the cat,
Their feast will soon be done:
They scamper off to hide themselves,
As fast as they can run.

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to hide,	to set,	to hear,	to hurt.
Past T.:	hid,	set,	heard,	hurt.
Part. P.:	hidden,	set,	heard,	hurt.

III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I hid myself. I have hurt myself.

2. Translate: Talupoeg on künnud põldu. Nüüd tahab ta vilja külvata. Kui vili on valminenud, lõikab ta. Jahu on juba väga kallis, ja inimesed ütlevad, ta minna veel kallimaks. Ma olen hää meelega maal. Ma lõbutsen maal väga hästi. Me mängime aasal, metsas ja põllul. Me nopime lilli ja maasikaid, peidame endid heinakuhjade alla ja lõbutseme terve päeva.

89. Eighty-ninth Lesson.

I. Story of a Dog.

A Scotch farmer was once visiting a friend, when he was called home suddenly. He had his dog "Fan" and her three puppies with him, but was afraid to take them back, as his home was a long way off, and Fan's children were so very tiny that he thought they would catch cold during the journey; so he left them with his friend, who promised to look after them until he was able to take them away. But when Fan — who was very fond of her master, and wanted to see him — found he didn't (= did not) come, she made up her mind to go back to her own home. But of course it would not do to leave her children behind, so she took them with her. And how do you think she carried them? She found a hat belonging to her master's friend, and without asking him if she might do so, she put her babies in it, and set out her journey to the farmers's house, where she arrived with her family quite safely. The gentleman in whose care the dogs had been left, and who was much surprised when he found that they had gone, was very glad to hear that old Fan had taken her puppies home, and laughed heartily when the farmer told him how she had managed to carry them.

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to tell,	to leave,	to think.
Past T.:	told,	left,	thought.
Part. P.:	totd,	left,	thought.

III. Exercise.

1. Write two sentences using the expression: "to be fond of".

2. Conjugate "to make up one's mind" in the Present, Past, Perfect and Future Tenses.

3. Answer these questions:

What was a Scotch farmer once doing? Where was he obliged to go to suddenly? Whom had he with him? Why was he afraid to take them back? So what did he do? What did his friend promise? Was Fan fond of her master? What did she resolve to do when she found that her master didn't come back? What about her puppies? How did she carry them? Whose hat was it? Where did she get it from? Did she arrive at the farmer's house quite safely? What did the gentleman say when he found that they were gone?

90. Ninetieth Lesson.

I. The Pet Bird.

Anne had a bird that she kept in a cage. It was so tame that it would come to be fed from her hand. Now and then she would let it out; and it would sit on the top of the cage or fly round the room. As she liked to feed it, no one else fed the bird but her. One day her aunt sent her a box of toys. She was so pleased with them that she played all day with them. That day Anne did not feed her bird.

Next day a friend came to see Anne, and once more the poor bird got no food. Anne and her friend played all day with the box of toys. On the third day Anne did not care so much for the toys, and she went once more to play with her bird. She went up to the cage with some nice seed to give to it. But the poor bird lay dead in the cage.

I would not in a cage be shut
Though it of gold should be;
I love best in the woods to sing
And fly from tree to tree.

II. Grammar.

1. Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to keep,	to feed,	to lie.
Past T.:	kept,	fed	lay.
Part. P.:	kept,	fed	lain.

2. The Paste Tense of the Defective Auxiliary Verbs. — Mittetäielikkude abiaegsõnade minevik.

Pres. T.:	I can	I will	I shall	I may
	ma võin	ma tahan	ma pean	ma võin, ma tohin.
Past. T.:	I could	I would	I should	I might
	he, she, it } could	etc.	etc.	etc.

we could, you could, they could.

I must — ma pean tarvitatakse ainult olevikus; minevikus tarvitatakse I was obliged — ma pidin (vaata № 74, I).

III. Exercise.

1. Conjugate in the Present and Past Tenses the following sentences: I can speak English; I will play tennis; I must write a letter.

2. Answer the following questions: Who had a bird? Where did Anne keep the bird? Was the bird tame? Who fed the bird? What would the bird do when Anne let it out? What did Anne's aunt send her one day? Was she pleased with them? Did Anne feed her bird that day? Who came next day to see Anne? What did Anne and her friend do all day? When did Anne come again to play with her bird? What would Anne give to the bird? How did Anne find her bird?

3. Translate: Kaks poissi läksid metsa. Sääl nägid nad palju väikseid linde. Linnud lendasid puult puule, hüppasid oksalt oksale ja lõbustasid poisse oma lauluga. Poisid tahtsid lindude laulu ka kodus oma toas kuuulata. Nad püüdsid ühe linnu kinni. Kodus panid nad ta puuri. Aga lind ei laulnud enam (any longer), ta ei tahtnud ka [enam] süüa ja kolmandal päeval lamas ta surnult puuris.

91. Ninety-first Lesson.

I. A Woman's Industry rewarded.

A king once went on a journey through his country during the hay-harvest. One day he passed a field where only one woman was at work. The king asked her where the rest of her companions were. The woman answered, "They have gone to see the king." — "And why did you not go with them?" asked his Majesty. "I would not give a pin to see him," replied the woman; "besides, the fools that have gone to town will lose a day's work by it. That is more than I can afford to lose, because I have to work for five children."— "Well then," said the king, putting some money into her hand, "you may tell your companions who have gone to see the king, that the king came to see you."

II. Exercise.

Questions:

Who went on a journey during the hay-harvest? Where did the king pass? Who was working in the field? What did the king ask the woman? What did the woman answer? Why did the country-woman not go with her companions? What did the king say?

92. Ninety-second Lesson.

I. The Spring Walk.

We had a pleasant walk to-day
Over the meadow and far away,
Across the bridge, by the water-mill,
By the wood-side, and up the hill;
And if you listen to what I say,
I'll tell you what we saw to-day.

Amid a hedge, where the first leaves
Were peeping from their sheaths so sly,
We saw four eggs within a nest,
And they were blue as the summer-sky.

Where daisies opened to the sun
In a broad meadow green and white,
The lambs were racing eagerly —
We never saw a prettier sight.

Anemones and primroses
And the blue violets of spring,
We found, while listening by a hedge
To hear a merry ploughman sing.

And leaning from the old stone bridge,
Below we saw our shadows lie,
And through the gloomy arches watched
The swift and fearless swallows fly.

Were I to tell you all we saw,
I'm sure that it would take me hours;
For the whole landscape was alive
With bees, and birds, and buds, and flowers.

T. Miller.

II. Exercise.

Write a composition about a walk you took in the country.

93. Ninety-third Lesson.

I. The Weather.

How is the weather to-day? It is warm (hot, cool, cold, rainy, stormy, foggy, windy, nasty). It is fine weather. It is bad weather. Is it still raining? I'm (=I am) afraid it is. What sort of weather have you had lately? Oh, the most splendid weather one could wish to have. Then you have been better off than we. We have had nothing but bad weather. It is a very fine day to-day, isn't it (= is not it)? Yes, it is; but yesterday it was finer still. A cool morning, Sir, don't you think so? Yes, I do. Does it rain? Yes, it does (No it doesn't). The wind is very high. It has been windy for several days. Do you think it will rain? I do not

think so, the wind is too high. We shall soon have fogs again. I don't like foggy weather at all. I prefer a good shower of rain or snow to fog. It is quite sultry. I am afraid we shall have a thunderstorm.

"Praise a fair day at night."

II. Exercise.

Form 6 questions concerning the weather.

94. Ninety-fourth Lesson.

I. Anecdotes.

1. Snow.

A little boy, born in India, was sent to England to be educated here. When he saw snow for the first time, he took a handful of it and brought it into the house, intending to show it to his mother. Of course it became wet in his hand, so he put it on a plate before the fire-place to dry.

2. Heat and Cold.

A student under examination, being asked the different effects of heat and cold, replied, "Heat expands, and cold contracts."

"Quite right," said the professor, "can you give me an example?" "Yes, Sir, in summer, which is hot, the days are longer; but in winter, which is cold, the days are shorter."

II. Pronunciation Exercise.

1. Exercise, exclamation, to exclaim, to expand, excursion.

Kaashäälikute ja ka rõhuta täishäälikute ees **x = ks** exercise [eksəsaiz].

2. Example, to examine, examination, exact.

Rõhuga täishäälikute ees **x = gz**: example [ig'z:ɑmpl].

III. Exercise.

1. Form questions to the above anecdotes.
2. Write by heard these aneceotes.

95. Ninety-fifth Lesson.

I. A Thunderstorm.

There has not been any rain for a long while. The ground is very dry and hard. The grass does not look so green as it used to do. If it does not rain soon, we must water the flowers, or else they will die.

Look, there are black clouds now in thy sky. How fast they move along! See, they have hidden the sun. They nave covered up the sun, just as you cover up your face when you put something over it. But there is one little bit of blue sky still. Now there is no blue sky at all: it is all black with the clouds. It is very dark, like night. It will rain soon. Oh, what a bright light shone through the room? It was a flash of lightning. Now it is lightning again. How loud the thunder is! Now the rain begins. What large drops! It is raining very hard. The ducks are very glad; but the little birds are not glad, they go and shelter themselves under the trees. Now the rain is over, It was only a shower. Now the flowers smell sweet, and the bright sun shines, and the little birds sing again.

A rainbow in the morning
Is the sailor's warning,
And a rainbow at night
Is the sailor's delight.

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to shine,	to bear,	to lie.
Past T.:	shone	bore	lay.
Part. P.:	shone	born, borne	lain.

III. Exercise.

Describe in writing a rainy day.

96. Ninety-sixth Lesson.

I. The Sun and the Boy.

Get up, little boy. Get up at once, I say. How long do you mean to lie there?

I have been trying for a long time to look in at your bed-room window; but I could only peep in at the edge of the blind.

I want to say "Good morning!" and to show you some of the pretty things you may see about you. At the bottom of the garden, in the bed of flowers, there are some nice buds just opening. In the tree at the end of the house there is a nest in which there are four pretty young birds. On the grass under the trees in the park there are six little snow-white lambs at play. All were glad to see me when I bade them good morning, for they could not do without me. If I did not come, the buds would not open, and the little birds and lambs would die of cold. But the little boy did not move until the sun had found a hole in the blind through which it sent its rays right down on his face. Then he sprang out of bed, rubbed his eyes, and dressed himself, thinking he was very late. But he was still quite early. So he ran out to look at the bright, warm sun, and to bid it good morning. Then he looked into the nest and saw the little birds. He loked into the park, too, where the lambs were yet at play.

But the flowers pleased him best of all, and he gathered a pretty bunch to give to his mother.

II. Grammar.

First Conditional. — Tingiva kõneviisi olevik.

I should play	Should I play?
ma mängiksin	Kas ma mängiksin?
he, she, it would play	**would he, she, it play?**
we should play	should we play?
you would play	should you play?
they would play	**would, they play?**

Second Conditional. — Tingiva kõneviisi minevik.

I should have played — Should I have played?
Ma oleks mänginud — Kas ma oleks mänginud?
he, she, it would have played — etc. (see Conditional I).
we should have played
you would have played
they would have played.

Niisamuti: I should have, I should have had, I should be, I should have been etc.

One day a poor little boy said to his brothers and sisters, *"If I were* king, *I should wear* beautiful shoes every day in the week. I should eat bread and butter every day and meat every Sunday."

Olevik: I should go to the concert, if I had time.

Minevik: I should have gone to the concert, if I had had time.

Tingivates lausetes seisab päälause tingivas kõneviisis ja kõrvaline lause kahtleva kõneviisi (Subjunctive Mood) — Past T.'is ehk Pluperfect T.'is; kõrvaline lause algab sidesõnadega: *if* — kui, *if... not, unless* — kui mitte, *though* — kuigi, ja teistega. Kahtleva kõneviisi minevik on samasugune kui kindla kõneviisi minevik. Erand: Subjunctive Past to be — *if I were, if he, she it were, if we were, if you were, if they were.*

III. Grammar Exercise.

1. Conjugate: I should go to the concert if I had time. If I were a soldier, I should have a sword and a gun.

2. Answer the following questions: What should you do, if you had a nice tennis-court in your garden (if you were ill, if you were hungry, if you had much money, if you had not much work at home?) What should you have done, if you had been ill yesterday (if you had been in the country last week, if you hat got a new ball)?

97. Ninety-seventh Lesson.

I. Anecdotes.

1. The Fogs of England.

At all times foreigners have railed at the English fog. One day, a gentleman who was going to Spain, waited on the Spanish ambassador and asked him if he could do anything for him. "Only give my compliments to the sun, which I have not seen since I came to England," replied the ambassador.

2. Butter and Soap.

A shopkeeper bought ten pounds of butter from a country-woman. Each pound was made up as a separate piece, but the shopkeeper weighed them all, and found them all too light.

He complained to the woman, who answered: "If they are light, it is your own fault. I weighed them with a pound of soap that I bought at your shop. My pounds of butter would not be too light, unless your pounds of soap were too light also.

II. Exercise.

1. Form questions to each of the above anecdotes.

2. Translate: Kui päike ei paistaks, ei puhkeks pungad, ja väiksed linnud sureksid külmast. Teil oleks aias rohkem linde, kui teie kassisid ei peaks. Sa tõuseksid hommikul varem üles, kui sa mitte ei heidaks õhtul nii hilja magama. Helene oleks õppinud oma ülesande ära, kui ta mitte poleks mineval nädalal (last week) haige olnud. Läheksin täna kooli, kui ma haige ei oleks.

98. Ninety-eighth Lesson.

I. The Rain-Drop.

There was once a farmer who had a large cornfield. He was very sad when he saw the corn drooping for want of rain. This field was all he had. He used to go out every day to look at it, and see if there was any hope of rain.

One day, as he stood in his field looking up at the sky, two little rain-drops up in the clouds over his head saw him.

One of them said to the other: "Look at that poor farmer. I feel sorry for him. He has taken such pains with his field and now the corn cannot grow any more, it is drying up, I wish I could do him some good." "Yes," said the other, "but you are only a little rain-drop. What can you do?" "Well," said the first, "I cannot do much, it is true; but at any rate I can sheer the farmer. I shall do my best. I will try, I will go to the field to show my good will, if I can do no more. So here I go." And down went the rain-drop and came pat on the farmer's nose, and then fell on a stalk of corn. "Dear me," said the farmer, putting his hand to his nose, "what is that? — a rain-drop? I do believe we shall have a shower." The first rain-drop had no sooner started for the field than the second said: "Well, if you go, I will go too; so here I come"; and down dropped the rain-drop on another stalk. By this time a great many rain-drop had come together to hear what their friends were talking about. When they heard them and saw them going to cheer the farmer and water the corn, they all said, "I will go too." And a whole shower of them came down.

In this way the corn was all watered, and it grew and ripened — all because the first little rain-drop had said, it would try to do what it could.

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.: to grow, to fall, to hear, to mean, to spring, to bid
Past T.: grew fell heard meant sprang bid (bade)
Part. P.: grown fallen heard meant sprung bid (bidden).

III. Exercise.

Questions: What had the farmer? What did he see drooping? Why was the corn drooping? Had he still other fields? Where and why did he go out every day? What was in the sky and who saw the farmer? What did the rain-drops say to each other? Where did the rain-drop fall? Was the farmer glad? What did the second rain-drop say? Did more rain-drops follow? What came down at last? In what way was the corn watered?

99. Ninety-ninth Lesson.

I. The Sun.

The Sun says, "My name is the Sun. I am very bright. I rise in the east; and when I rise, it is day. I look in at your window with my bright, golden eye, and tell you when it is time to get up; and I say, "Sluggard get up; I dont't shine for you to lie in bed and sleep, but I shine for you to get up and work, and read, and walk about."

I am a great traveller: I travel all over the sky. I never stop, and I am never tired. I have a crown on my head, a crown of bright rays, and I send out my rays everywhere. I shine on the trees, and on the houses, and the water; and everything looks sparkling and beautiful when I shine on it.

I give you light; and I give you heat, for I make everything warm. I make the fruit ripen, and I make the corn ripen. If I didn't shine on the fields and gardens, nothing would grow.

When I am going to rise in the morning to make it day, the larks fly up in the sky to meet me, and sing sweetly in the air; and the cock crows loudly to tell everybody that I am coming.

I am the most beautiful and glorious craeture that can be seen in the whole world."

II. Exercise.

Composition. "What the sun does" (from № 96 and 99.)

100. Hundredth Lesson.

I. The Consistent Weathercock.

The wind blew out of the north,
Out of the north it flew,
And the weathercock, whirling round, observed,
"I quite agree with you."
The wind blew out of the south,

Out of the south it came.
And the weathercock crowed, "Undoubtedly
Our point of view's the same."
The wind blew out of the east,
Out of the east it hied,
And the weathercock, shifting once again,
Remarked, "I coincide."
The wind blew out of the west,
Out of the west it sped,
And the weathercock creaked, "Precisely so
That's what I have always said."

II. Grammar.

Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to blow,	to fly,	to speed.
Past T.:	blew,	flew,	sped.
Part. T.:	blown,	flown,	sped.

101. Hundred and first Lesson.

I. The Seasons.

Spring is come, and everything is waking from its winter sleep. The fields are covered with fresh green grass. There are buds on the trees and the wild flowers once more begin to peep forth. The white snowdrop is one of the first flowers of spring. How lovely it is. Men now begin to plough and to sow in the fields. The days are warmer, for brighter sunshine has come again. Now the soft spring showers begin to fall to water the earth and make the seeds grow.

When spring is over it will be summer. Then the weather will be hot, and the days will be long. There will be haytime and harvest, and thunder and lightning. The fruit will be ripe, cherries, plums, peaches, and other kinds of fruit; and there will be roses and a great many other flowers, which smell so sweet.

II. Exercise.

Questions: What are the fields covered with in spring? What is on the trees? What begins to peep forth once more? Which is the first flower of spring? What do men begin to do now? How are the days in spring? Why? What begins to fall now? What do they effect? How is the weather in summer? Describe the garden and the trees in summer. Who is busy in the fields in summer? What are the men called who cut the grass?

102. Hundred and second Lesson.

I. The Seasons. (Continuation.)

In autumn the green leaves begin to fade; they fall from the trees and are lying dead on the ground. Now it is the time for fruit. Apples, pears, grapes and all kinds of fruit are ripe. The corn is ripe too and must be cut. The days become shorter and shorter, the weather is cold and there are thick fogs.

When autumn is over, winter, cold winter will come. In winter there are no flowers in the garden and no leaves on the trees. The houses and streets are covered with snow. The pond is frozen, and so is the river; we can walk upon the river now. Don't be afraid the ice is very thick and hard. There is a man skating; and there are some boys sliding. A little boy makes a snow-ball. There is also a snow-man; he has a big mouth, small eyes, and a stick instead of a nose.

II. Grammar.

Inf.: to lie, to die, to hie, to tie.
Part. Pres.: lying, dying, hying, tying.

ie lõpuga aegsõnad muudavad olev. kesksõna lõpu *ing* ees *ie* — *y*-ks.

III. Exercise.

Questions: What ripens in autumn? What kinds of fruit do you know? What are the houses, trees, and streets covered

with in winter? Are there any flowers in the garden in winter and leaves on the trees? How do the children amuse themselves in winter? Which are the winter months? What day is the 25th of December? What season do you like best?

103. Hundred and third Lesson.

I. Spring.

The flowers are blooming everywhere,
On every hill and dell,
And oh! how beautiful they are,
How sweetly do they smell!
The little birds now hop along,
And look so glad and gay;
I love to hear their pleasant song,
I feel as glad as they.
The young lambs bleat and frisk about
The bees hum round the hive,
The butterflies are coming out;
'This*) good to be alive!

II. Grammar.

Division of words. — Silpideks jagamine kirjas.

1. Hääldamissilpideks: fa-mi-ly, pa-rents, plea-sant, sea-son, De-cem-ber, mo-ther, sis-ter, gar-den, an-swer, fine, place, house.

Üks kaashäälik kahe täishääliku vahel on järgneva silbi oma. Kahe või rohkem kaashäälite juures on esimene esimese silbi oma.

Ühesilbiselt hääldatud sõnu ei poolitata.

Erandid: a) ex-ample, *x* jääb alati esimesse silpi.
b) crick-et, pock-et, *ck* on esimese silbi oma.
c) a-pron, chil-dren, hundred, *r* arvatakse eelmineva kaashäälikuga järgmisesse silpi.

*) 'Tis = it is.

2. Tuletamis- ja muutelõpusilpide järele
Eng-land, up-on, with-out, speak-ing, call-ed, great-est (kuid, dan-cing, run-ning, j. n. e.)

104. Hundred and fourth Lesson.

I. The Quaker and the Young Man.

A Quaker driving in a carriage met a young man who was also in a carriage. There was not room enough for them to pass each other unless one of them backed his carriage, which each refused to do. "I will not make way for you," said the young man, "no, I will not." — "I think I am older than thou art," said the Quaker, "and therefore have a right to expect thee to make way for me." "I will not," resumed the first. He then pulled out a newspaper and began to read. The Quakar, observing him, pulled out his pipe and some tobacco from his pocket, struck a light, lit his pipe, and puffed away very comfortably. "Friend," said he, "when thou hast read the paper, I should be glad if thou wouldst lend it me."

II. Grammar.

1. Irregular Verbs.

Inf.:	to drive,	to strike,	to light,	to lend.
Past T.:	drove	struck	lit (lighted)	lent.
Part. P.:	driven	struck	lit (lighted)	lent.

2. Thou, thy, thine.

Inf.:	to ask,	to find,	to have,	to be.
Pres. T.:	thou askest	thou findest	thou hast	thou art.
Past T.:	thou askedst	thou foundst	thou hadst	thou wast.
Pres. T.:	thou canst,	thou wilt,	thou shalt,	thou must.
Past T.:	thou couldst	thou wouldst	thou shouldst	—

Teises pöördes tarvitab inglane nüüd ikka ainsuses ja mitmuses you — teie; ainult piiblis, palves, luuletustes ja kveekerite (kristlik ususelts) keeles tarvitatakse *thou* — sina. Sihitav: — *thee* (sind); your ja yours'i asemel tarvitatakse siis *thy* — sinu (su) ja *thine* — sinu oma.

105. Hundred and fifth Lesson.

I. Repetition of Words. (Lessons 85 to 104.)

1. Nouns.

a. *Country*, village, farm, farmer, country-seat, mill, field, wood, forest, park, garden, flower-garden, orchard, yard, hill, dell, river, pond, tree, bush, hedge, flower, bud, blossom, bed of flowers, thorn, leaf, grass, hay, corn, stalk, ear, harvest, seed, earth, bottom, ploughman, sower, mover, man, woman, bird, lark, duck, swallow, bee, hive, butterfly, daisy, anemone, primrose, violet, dog, puppy, world, creature, sight, view, landscape.

b. *Weather*, heat, cold, storm, fog, wind, rain, shower, snow, thunder, thunderstorm, lightning, sky, sun, moon, star, cloud, rain-drop, rainbow, air, ray, light, weathercock, north, south, east, west.

2. Verbs.

To ride, to race, to drive, to carry, to manage, to climb, to fly, to feed, to die, to lie, to tie, to hie, to speed, to dry, to droop, to fade, to bloom, to blow, to puff, to hop, to frisk, to hide, to shelter, to skate, to slide, to mean, to believe, to care, to afford, to keep, to agree, to coincide, to grow, to mow, to sow, to ripen, to plough, to water, to cut, to cheer, to reward, to talk, to rail, to lend, to refuse, to pass, to back, to strike, to peep, to shift, to weigh, to creak, to bleat, to light, to shine, to rain, to freeze, to snow, to thunder, to storm.

3. Adjectives.

Beautiful, comfortable, desirious, delicious, excellent, pleasant, agreeable, wonderful, famous, sweet, useful, precious, smart, clever, gentle, merry, glad, gay, fine, bright, fair, healthy, wealthy, wise, happy, remarkable, separate, strong, grand, immense, sure, soft, ripe, fast, fresh, free, extra, different, distinct, swift, right, left, bad, dirty, gloomy, dull, stupid, dry,

hard, empty, hasty, miserable, wild, sorry, tired, slow, wrong, dark, hot, warm, cool, cold, rainy, stormy, foggy, windy, nasty, sultry, wooden, woollen.

4. Prepositions.

About, above, across, after, against, amid, among, at, behind, before, in front of, between, beside, besides, below, by, during, for, from, till, in, into, near, on, of, over, round, around, since, through, towards, under. with, out, without, up, upon.

II. Exercise.

Form sentences using the above Nouns, Verbs, Adjectives and Prepositions.

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verbs.

"to have".

Infinitive Mood.

Present	Perfect
to have	to have had

Participles.

Present	Past	Perfect
having	had	having had

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense.	Perfect Tense.
I have	I have had
(thou hast)	(thou hast had)
he, she, it had	he, she, it has had
we have	we have had
you have	you have had
they have	they have had

Past Tense	Pluperfect Tense
I had	I had had
(thou hadst)	(thou hadst had)
he, she, it had	he, she, it had had)
we had	we had had
you had	you had had
they had	they had had

First Future	Second Future
I shall have	I shall have had
(thou wilt have)	(thou wilt have had)
he, she, it will have	he, she, it will have had
we shall have	we shall have had
you will have	you will have had
they will have	they will have had

The second person of the Future is in the Interrogative Form: (shalt thou have) shall you have?

First Conditional	Second Conditional
I should have	I should have had
(thou wouldst have)	(thou wouldst have had)
he, she, it would have	he, she, it would have had
we should have	we should have had
you would have	you would have had
they would have	they would have had

The second person of the Conditional is in the Interrogative Form: (shouldst thou have) should you have?

Subjunctive Mood.

Present Tense	Perfect Tense
I have	I have had
(thou have)	(thou have had)
he, she, it have	he, she, it have had
we have	we have had
you have	you have had
they have	they have had

Past Tense	Pluperfect Tense
Same as Indicative	Same as Indicative

Imperative Mood.

Have. Let me have. Let him, her, it have. Let us have. Let them have.

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb *"to be"*.

Infinitive Mood.

Present	Perfect
to be	to have been

Participles.

Present	Past	Perfect
being	been	having been

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense	Perfect Tense
I am	I have been
(thou art)	(thou hast been)
he, she, it is	he, she, it has been
we are	we have been
you are	you have been
they are	they have been
Past Tense	**Pluperfect Tense**
I was	I had been
(thou wast)	(thou hadst been)
he, she, it was	he, she, it had been
we were	we had been
you were	you had been
they were	they had been
First Future	**Second Future**
I shall be	I shall have been
(thou wilt be)	(thou wilt have been)
he, she, it will be	he, she, it will have been
we shall be	we shall have been
you will be	you will have been
they will be	they will have been

The second person of the Future is in the Interrogative Form: (shalt thou be) shall you be?

First Conditional	Second Conditional
I should be	I should have been
(thou wouldst be)	(thou wouldst have been)
he, she, it would be	he, she, it would have been
we should be	we should have been
you would be	you would have been
they would be	they would have been

The second person of the Conditional is in the Interrogative Form: (shouldst thou be) should you be?

Subjunctive Mood

Present Tense	Perfect Tense
I be	I have been
(thou be)	(thou have been)
he, she, it be	he, she, it have been
we be	we have been
you be	you have been
they be	they have been

Past Tense.	Pluperfect Tense.
I were	Same as Indicative
(thou wert)	
he, she, it were	
we were	
you were	
they were	

Imperative Mood

Be. Let me be. Let him, her, it be. Let us be. Let them be.

Conjugation of the Regular Verb *"to count"*.

Active Voice.

Infinitive Mood.

Present.	Perfect
to count	to have counted

Participles.

Present	Past	Perfect
couting	counted	having counted

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense	Perfect Tense
I count	I have counted
(thou countest)	(thou hast counted)
he, she, it counts	he, she, it has counted
we count	we have counted
you count	you have counted
they count	they have counted

Past Tense	Pluperfect Tense
I counted	I had counted
(thou countedst)	(thou hadst counted)
he, she, it counted	he, she, it had counted
we counted	we had counted
you counted	you had counted
they counted	they had counted

First Future	Second Future
I shall count	I shall have counted
(thou wilt count)	(thou wilt have counted)
he, she, it will count	he, she, it will have counted
we shall count	we shall have counted
you will count	you will have counted
they will count	they will have counted

The second person of the Future is in the Interrogative Form: (shalt thou) shall you count?

First Conditional	Second Conditional
I should count	I should have counted
(thou wouldst count)	(thou wouldst have bounted)
he, she, it would count	he, she, it would have counted
we should count	we should have counted
you would count	you would have counted
they would count	they would have counted

The second person of the Conditional is in the Interrogative Form: (shouldst thou) should you count?

Subjunctive Mood.

Present Tense	Perfect Tense
I count	I have counted
(thou count)	(thou have counted)
he, she, it count	he, she, it have counted
we count	we have counted
you count	you have counted
they count	they have counted

Past Tense	Pluperfect Tense
Same as Indicative	Same as Indicative

Imperative Mood.

Count! Let us count! Let (him) them count!

Progressive Forms.

Infinitive Mood.

Present Tense	Perfect Tense
to be counting	to have been counting

Indicative Mood.

Precent Tense	Perfect Tense.
I am counting	I have been counting
etc.	etc.
Past Tense	**Pluperfect Tense**
I was counting	I had been counting
etc.	etc.
First Future	**Second Future**
I shall be counting	I shall have been counting
etc.	etc.
First Conditional	**Second Conditional**
I should be counting	I should have been counting
etc.	etc.

Passive Voice.

Infinitive Mood.

Present Tense	Perfect Tense
to be counted	to have been counted

Participles.

Present	Perfect
being counted	having been counted

Indicative Mood.

Present Tense	Perfect Tense
I am counted	I have been counted
(thou art counted)	(thou hast been counted)
he, she, it is counted	he, she, it has been counted
we, you, they are counted	we, you, they have been counted
Past Tense	**Pluperfect Tense**
I was counted	I had been counted
(thou wast counted)	(thou hadst been counted)
he, she, it was counted	he, she, it had been counted
we, you, they were counted	we, you, they had been counted

First Future

I shall be counted
etc.

Second Future

I shall have been counted
etc.

First Conditional

I should be counted
etc.

Second Conditional

I should have been counted
etc.

Subjunctive Mood.

Present Tense

I be counted
etc.

Perfect Tense

I have been counted
etc.

Past Tense

I were counted
etc.

Pluperfect Tense

I had been counted
etc.

Irregular Verbs.

Infinitive.	Past Tense.	Past Participle.
To awake (ei)*)	awoke (ou) awaked (ei)	awoke (ou) awaked (ei)
„ bear (ɛə)	bore (ɔ:)	borne (ɔ:) — kannud born (ɔ:) — sündinud
„ beat (i)	beat (i:)	beaten (i:)
„ become (ʌ)	became (ei)	become (ʌ)
„ begin (i)	began (æ)	begun (ʌ)
„ bid (i)	bade (æ)	bidden (i)
„ bite (ai)	bit (i)	bitten (i)
„ blow (ou)	blew (u:)	blown (ou)
„ break (ei)	broke (ou)	broken (ou)
„ bring (i)	brought (ɔ:)	brought (ɔ:)
„ build (i)	built (i)	built (i)
„ buy (ai)	bought (ɔ:)	bought (ɔ:)
„ cast (ɑ:)	cast (ɑ:)	cast (ɑ:)
„ catch (æ)	caught (ɔ:)	caught (ɔ:)
„ come (ʌ)	came (ei)	come (ʌ)
„ cost (ɔ)	cost (ɔ)	cost (ɔ)
„ cut (ʌ)	cut (ʌ)	cut (ʌ)
„ do (u:)	did (i)	done (ʌ)
„ draw (ɔ:)	drew (u:)	drawn (ɔ:)
„ drink (i)	drank (æ)	drunk (ʌ)
„ drive (ai)	drove (ou)	driven (i)
„ eat (i:)	ate (e või ei)	eaten (i)
„ fall (ɔ:)	fell (e)	fallen (ɔ:)
„ feel (i:)	felt (e)	felt (e)
„ feed (i:)	fed (e)	fed (e)
„ find (ai)	found (au)	found (au)
„ flee (i:)	fled (e)	fled (e)

*) Sulgudes olevad märgid tähendavad tüvitäishäälikute hääldamist.

Infinitive.	Past Tense.	Past Participle.
To fly (ai)	flew (u:)	flown (ou)
„ forget (e)	forgot (ɔ)	forgotten (ɔ)
„ freeze (i:)	froze (ou)	frozen (ou)
„ get (e)	got (ɔ)	got (ɔ)
„ give (i)	gave (ei)	given (i)
„ go (ou)	went (e)	gone (ɔ)
„ grind (ai)	ground (au)	ground (au)
„ grow (ou)	grew (u:)	grown (ou)
„ hang (æ)	hung (ʌ)	hung (ʌ)
„ hear (i:)	heard (ə:)	heard (ə:)
„ hide (ai)	hid (i)	hidden (i) hid (i)
„ hurt (e:)	hurt (ə:)	hurt (ə:)
„ keep (i:)	kept (e)	kept (e)
„ know (ou)	knew (ju:)	known (ou)
„ lay (ei)	laid (ei)	laid (ei)
„ lead (i:)	led (e)	led (e)
„ learn (ə:)	learned (ə:) learnt (ə:)	learned (ə:) learnt (ə:)
„ lean (i:)	leant (e)	leant (e)
„ leap (i:)	leapt (e)	leapt (e)
„ leave (i:)	left (e)	left (e)
„ lend (e)	lent (e)	lent (e)
„ let (e)	let (e)	let (e)
„ lie (ai)	lay (ei)	lain (ei)
„ light (ai)	lighted (ai) lit (i)	lighted (ai) lit (i)
„ lose (u:)	lost (ɔ)	lost (ɔ)
„ make (ei)	made (ei)	made (ei)
„ mean (i:)	meant (e)	meant (e)
„ meet (i:)	met (e)	met (e)
„ mow (ou)	mowed (ou)	mowed (ou) mown (ou)
„ pay (ei)	paid (ei)	paid (ei)
„ put (u)	put (u)	put (u)
„ read (i:)	read (e)	read (e)
„ ride (ai)	rode (ou)	ridden (i)
„ ring (i)	rang (æ)	rung (ʌ)
„ rise (ai)	rose (ou)	risen (i)
„ run (ʌ)	ran (æ)	run (ʌ)
„ say (ei)	said (e)	said (e)

Infinitive.	Past Tense.	Past Participle.
To see (i:)	saw (ɔ:)	seen (i:)
„ seek (i:)	sought (ɔ:)	sought (ɔ:)
„ sell (e)	sold (ou)	sold (ou)
„ send (e)	sent (e)	sent (e)
„ set (e)	set (e)	set (e)
„ shake (ei)	shook (u)	shaken (ei)
„ shine (ai)	shone (ɔ)	shone (ɔ)
„ shoot (u:)	shot (ɔ)	shot (ɔ)
„ show (ou)	showed (ou)	shown (ou) showed (ou)
„ shut (ʌ)	shut (ʌ)	shut (ʌ)
„ sing (i)	sang (æ)	sung (ʌ)
„ sit (i)	sat (æ)	sat (æ)
„ sleep (i:)	slept (e)	slept (e)
„ slide (ai)	slid (i)	slid (i)
„ smell (e)	smelt (e) smelled (e)	smelt (e) smelled (e)
„ sow (ou)	sowed (ou)	sown (ou) sowed (ou)
„ speak (i:)	spoke (ou)	spoken (ou)
„ speed (i:)	sped (e)	sped (e)
„ spend (e)	spent (e)	spent (e)
„ spring (i)	sprang (æ)	sprung (ʌ)
„ stand (æ)	stood (u)	stood (u)
„ steal (i:)	stole (ou)	stolen (ou)
„ stick (i)	stuck (ʌ)	stuck (ʌ)
„ strike (ai)	struck (ʌ)	struck (ʌ)
„ take (ei)	took (u)	taken (ei)
„ teach (i:)	taught (ɔ:)	taught (ɔ:)
„ tell (e)	told (ou)	told (ou)
„ think (i)	thought (ɔ:)	thought (ɔ:)
„ throw (ou)	threw (u:)	thrown (ou)
„ wake (ei)	woke (ou)	waked (ei)
„ wear (ɛə)	wore (ɔ:)	worn (ɔ:)
„ wind (ai)	wound (au)	wound (au)
„ work (ə:)	worked (ə:) wrought (ɔ:)	worked (ə:) wrought (ɔ:)
„ write (ai)	wrote (ou)	written (i)

Glossary. — Sõnaraamat.

№ 1.

First [fə:st] — esimene
lesson [lesn] — ülesanne
reading exercise ['ri:diŋ'eksəsaiz] — lugemisharjutus
good [gud] — hää
morning [mɔ:niŋ] — hommik
down [daun] — alla, maha
I sit [ai sit] — ma istun
I stand [ai stænd] — ma seisan
up [ʌp] — üles
I stand up — ma tõusen üles
my [mai] — minu, mu
name [neim] — nimi
is [iz] — on
Richard [ritʃəd] — Richard
your [jɔ:, jə] — teie, sinu (su)
Mary [məəri] — Maria
what? [wɔt] — mis?
I take [ai'teik] — ma võtan
book [buk] — raamat
English [iŋgliʃ] — Inglis, ingliskeelne
it — ta
what do you do? [wɔt du: ju: 'du:] — mis sa teed?
I show [ai'ʃou] — ma näitan
made [meid] — teinud
paper [peipə] — paber
of paper [əv'peipə] — paberist
I open [ai'oupn] — ma avan
I shut [ai'ʃʌt] — ma sulen, panen kinni
I go [ai'gou] — ma lähen
home [houm] — koju
good bye [gud'bai] — hääd päeva
pronunciation [prənʌn'seiʃən] — hääldamine
grammar [græmə] — gramma tika
the indefinite article [ði: in'definit 'ɑ:tikl] — määramata artikkel
an hour [ən'auə] — tund.

№ 2.

second [sekənd] — teine
this [ðis] — see
that [ðæt] — too
pen — sulg
pencil [pensil] — pliiats
knife [naif] — nuga
ink [iŋk] — tint
inkstand [iŋkstænd] — tindipott
fine [fain] — ilus
I put [ai'put] — ma panen
in — sees
into [intə] — sisse

pocket [pɔkit] — task
pencil-box [bɔks] — pliiatsikarp
where? [wɛə] — kus? kuhu?
or [ɔ:] — või
yes [jes] — ja
no [nou] — ei
not [nɔt] — mitte
the definite article [ðə'definit 'ɑ:tikl] — määrav artikkel.

№ 3.

third [ə:d] — kolmas
school-room [sku:l ru:m] — koolituba
country [kʌntri] — maa
there [ðɛə] — sääl
town [taun] — linn
street [stri:t] — uulits, tänav
house [haus] — maja
school [sku:l] — kool
room [ru:m] — tuba
table [teibl] — laud
chair [tʃɛə] — tool
form [fɔ:m] koolipink
desk [desk] — pult
blackboard [blækbɔ:d] — tahvel
translation [træns'leiʃən] — tõlge.

№ 4.

fourth [fɔ:ə] — neljas
at school [æt'sku:l] — koolis
I am [ai æm, ai'm] — ma olen
pupil [pju:pil] — õpilane
thirty [ə:ti] — kolmkümmend
our [auə] — meie
we are ['wi:'ɑ:] — me oleme
to learn [tə'lə:n] — õppima, et õppida
to read [tə'ri:d] — lugema
and [ænd, æn, 'n] — ja
to write [tə'rait] — kirjutama
Charles [tʃɑ:lz] — Kaarel
he [hi:] — tema, ta (meessugu)
class [klɑ:s] — klass
he takes ['hi:'teiks] — ta võtab
his [hiz] — tema, ta oma (meessugu)
she [ʃi:] — tema, ta (naissugu)
very [veri] — väga
diligent [dilidʒənt] — usin
girl [gə:l] — tüdruk
her [hə:] — tema, ta oma, (naissugu)
brother [brʌðə] — vend
lazy [leizi] — laisk
boy [bɔi] — poiss
you are [ju:'ɑ:, juə] — te olete, sa oled
teacher [ti:tʃə] — õpetaja
they [ðei] — nemad, nad
attentive [ə'tentiv] — tähelepanelik
who? [hu:] — kes?
knife — nuga
noun [naun] — asisõna
singular [siŋgjulə] — ainsus
plural [plurəl] — mitmus
the infinitive mood [ði: in'finitiv 'mu:d] — tegusõna
the present tense [ðe 'prezənt 'tens] — olevik
the interrogative form [ði: intə'rɔgətiv' fɔ:m] — küsiv kõneviis.

№ 5.

fifth [fifθ] — viies
continuation [kəntinju'ei∫ən] — järg
I have [ai hæv] — mul on
copy-book [kɔpibuk] — vihk
two [tu:] — kaks
three [θri:] — kolm
four [fɔ:] — neli
five [faiv] — viis
how many ['hau'meni] — kui palju
Ellen [elən] — Helene
a great many [ə 'greit 'meni] — väga palju
great — suur
many — mitu
sponge [spʌnd∫] — käsn
duster [dʌstə] — tahvlilapp, pühkenarts
chalk [t∫ɔ:k] — kriit
nothing [nʌθiŋ] — midagi
but [bʌt] — aga
no [nou] — mitte (asisõnade ees)
india-rubber [indjərʌbe] — kummi
negative form ['negətiv 'fɔ:m] — eitav kõneviis.

№ 6.

sixth [siksθ] — kuues
word [wə:d] — sõna
away [ə'wei] — ära
to wipe [waip] — pühkima
out [aut] — välja
to wipe out — ära kustutama
to clean [kli:n] — puhastama
place [pleis] — paik, koht
clean [kli:n] — puhas
to conjugate [kɔnd∫u'geit] — pöörama.

№ 7.

seventh [sevnθ] — seitmes
counting [kauntiŋ] — lugemine
window [windou] — aken
to count [kaunt] — lugema
one [wʌn] — üks
wall [wɔ:l] — sein
six [siks] — 6
seven [sevn] — 7
eight [eit] — 8
nine [nain] — 9
ten — 10
eleven [i'levn] 11
twelve [twelv] — 12
thirteen ['θə:'ti:n] — 13
fourteen ['fɔ:'ti:n] — 14
fifteen ['fif'ti:n] — 15
sixteen ['siks'ti:n] — 17
seventeen ['sevn'ti:n] — 18
eighteen ['ei'ti:n] — 19
twenty [twenti] — 20
twenty-one ['twenti'wʌn] — 21
twenty-two — 22
twenty-three — 23
twenty-four — 24
twenty-five — 25
twenty-six — 26
twenty-seven — 27
twenty-eight — 28
twenty-nine — 29
thirty [θə:ti] — 30
from one to twenty — 1^{est}— 20^{-ni}

sister [sistə] — õde
how [hau] — kui
old [ould] — vana
year [jiə, jə:] — aasta
so [sou] — nii
only [ounli] — ainult
too [tu:] — liiga
imperative mood [im'perətiv 'mu:d] — käskiv kõnevis.

№ 8.

eighth [eitθ] — kaheksas
addition [ə'diʃən] — kokkuarvamine
forty [fɔ:ti] — 40
fifty [fifty] — 50
sixty [siksti] — 60
seventy [sevnti] — 70
eighty [eiti] — 80
ninety [nainti] — 90
a (one) hundred [hʌndrəd] — 100
and so on [ən 'sou 'ɔn] — ja nõnda edasi
a (one) thousand [θauzənd] — 1000
a (one) million [miljen] — 1.000.000
number [nʌmbə] — arv.

№ 9.

ninth [nainθ] — üheksas
family [fæmili] — perekond
father [fɑ:ðə] — isa
mother [mʌðə] — ema
parents [pɛərənts] — vanemad
their [ðɛə] — nende
child [tʃaild] — laps
Jane [dʒein] — Johanna
Maud [mɔ:d] — Leena, Magdaleena
Mabel [mæbel] — Mebel
uncle [ʌnkl] — onu
aunt [ɑ:nt] — tädi
son [sʌn] — poeg
daughter [dɔ:tə] — tütar
these [ði:z] — need
cousin [kʌzn] — lellepoeg, lelletütar
grandfahther [græn[d]fɑ:ðə] — vanaisa
grandmother [græn[d]mʌðə] — vanaema
still [stil] — veel
rather [rɑ:ðə] — kaunisti, üsna
young [jʌŋ] — noor
alive [ə'laiv] — elus
how is your father? — kuidas käib su isa käsi?
quite [kwait] — üsna
well [wel] — hästi, terve
also [ɔ:lsou] — ka
ill [il] — haige
to tell [tel] — ütlema
how do you do? — kuidas käsi käib?
to thank [θæŋk] — tänama
heart [hɑ:t] — süda
never [nevə] iialgi
to grow [grou] — kasvama, minema, jääma
proverb [prɔvəb] — vanasõna
possessive case [pɔ'zesiv 'keis] — omastav
following [fɔlouiŋ] — järgmine

sentence [sentəns] — lause
sentences [sentənsiz] — laused.

№ 10.

tenth [tenθ] — kümnes
age [eidʒ] — vanadus, vanus
to ask [ɑ:sk] — küsima
he asked [ɑ:skt] — ta küsis
little [litl] — väike
small [smɔ:l] — väike
he was [wɔz] — ta oli
to say [sei] — ütlema
he said [sed] — ta ütles
to think [θiŋk] — mõtlema
for [fɔ:] — ette, kohta
full stop [ful stop] — paik
comma [kɔmə] — komma
colon [koulən] — kolon
semicolon [semikoulən] — semikoolon
note of interrogation [nout əv interə'geiʃən] — küsimisemärk
note of exlamation [ɘksklə'meiʃen] — hüüdmisemärk
quotation marks [kwə'teiʃən 'mɑ:ks] — jutumärk
dash [dæʃ] — mõttekriips
hyphen [haifn] — ühendusekriips.

№ 11.

eleventh [i'levnθ] — ühesteistkümnes
Mr. = mister [mistə] — isand
house [haus] — maja
large [lɑ:dʒ] — suur
pleasant [plezənt] — mõnus
sitting-room [sitiŋru:m] — elutuba
dining-room [dainiŋru:m] — söögituba
bed [bed] — voodi, säng
bed-room — magatistuba
kitchen [kitʃin] — köök
each [i:tʃ] — igaüks
floor [flɔ:] — põrand
ceiling [si:liŋ] — lagi
door [dɔ:] — uks
stove [stouv] — ahi
without [wiδ'aut] — ilma
furniture [fə:nitʃə] — majariist
to look [luk] — näima
miserable [mizərəbl] — vilets
piece [pi:s] — tükk
some [sʌm] — mõned
arm-chair [ɑ:mtʃɛə] — tugitool
sofa [soufə] — sohva
piano [pi'ɑ:nou] — klaver
carpet [kɑ:pət] — vaip
to cover [kʌvə] — katma
beautiful [bju:tiful] — ilus
picture [piktʃə] — pilt
to hang [hæŋ] — rippuma
on [ɔn] — peal, küljes
dining-table — söögilaud
sideboard [saidbɔ:d] — puhvet, einelaud
washing-stand [wɔʃiŋ stænd] — pesulaud
wardrobe [wɔ:droub] — riidekapp
looking-glass [lukiŋ glɑ:s] — peegel
under [ʌndə] — all

cellar [sələ] — keller
at home [ət'houm] — kodus
out [aut] — väljas
East [i:st] — ida
West [west] — lääs
best — kõige parem.

№ 12.

twelfth [twelfθ] — kaheteist-kümnes
behind [bi'haind] — taga
garden [gɑ:dn] — aed
flower [flauə] — lill
orchand [ɔ:tʃəd] — puuviljaaed
rose [rouz] — roos
tulip [tju:lip] — tulp
daisy [deizi] — kakar
lily [lili] — liilia
violet [vaiəlet] — kannike
other [ʌðə] — teine
beautiful [bju:tiful] — ilus
smell — lõhn
colour [kʌlə] — värv
tree [tri:] — puu
cherry [tʃeri] — kirs
apple [æpl] — õun
pear [pɛə] — pirn
plum [plʌm] — ploom
just [dʒʌst] — just
ripe [raip] — valminend
black [blæk] — must
not yet [jet] — veel mitte
green [gri:n] — roheline
before [bi'fɔ:] — ees
lawn [lɔ:n] — muru
nice [nais] — ilus
with [wiθ] — -ga
court [kɔ:t] — koda, õu, hoov
tennis-court — tennisväli
tall [tɔ:l] — suur (kasvanud)
leaf [li:f] — leht
such [sʌtʃ] — niisugune
indeed [in'di:d] — tõesti
treasure [treʒə] — vara
potato [pə'teitou] kartul

№ 13.

thirteenth ['θə:'ti:nθ] — kolmas-teistkümnes
to pick [pik] — noppima
to get [get] saama
to get up — üles tõusma
to go out — välja minema
to come [kʌm] — tulema
to [tu:, tu, tə] — juure
gate [geit] — värav
to see [si:] — vaatama
different [dif(ə)rənt] — mitme-sugune
to stoop [stu:p] — kummardama
to tie [tai] — siduma
them [ðem] — nemad, nad; nendele, neile
bunch [bʌntʃ] — kimp (lille-)
to bring [briŋ] — tooma
glad [glæd] — rõõmus
to thank [θæŋk] — tänama.

№ 14.

fourteenth ['fɔ:'ti:nθ] — neljas-teistkümnes
riddle [ridl] — mõistatus
brown [braun] — pruun
yellow [jelou] — kollane

white [wait] — valge
walnut [wɔlnʌt — suur pähkel

№ 15.

fifteenth ['fif'ti:nθ] — viiesteistkümnes
dialogue [daiəlɔg] — kõne
George [dʒɔ:dʒ] — Jüri
Jane [dʒein] — Johanna
much [mʌtʃ] — palju
many [meni] — palju
very much — väga
to let — laskma
us [ʌs] — meid, meile
let us go — lähme
to gather [gæðə] — koguma
any [eni] — mõned
some [sʌm] — mõned
to like [laik] — armastama, meeldima
red — punane
please [pli:z] — palun
I will [wil] — ma tahan
to give [giv] — andma
to look at — peale vaatama
standing — seistes
poor [puə] — vaene
gate [geit] — värav
to want [wɔnt] — soovima
to come in — sisse tulema
I shall [ʃæl, ʃəl] — ma pean
to fill [fil] — täitma
basket [bɑ:skit] — korv
blue [blu:] — sinine
now [nau] — nüüd
kindly [kaindli] — lahkelt, sõbsõbralikult
declension [di'klenʃen] — käänamine
nominative case ['nɔminətiv 'keis — nimetav
objective case [əb'dʒektiv 'keis — sihitav.

№ 16.

sixteenth ['siks'ti:nθ] — kuuesteistkümnes
grass [grɑ:s] — rohi
sky [skai] — taevas
lilac [lailək] — lilla
snow [snou] — lumi
pink [piŋk] — roosa
trunk [trʌŋk] — tüvi
gray või grey [grei] — hall.

№ 17.

seventienth ['sevn'ti:nθ] — seitsmesteistkümnes
play [plei] — mäng
when [wen] — kui
over [ouvə] — möödas (lõpetatud)
often [ɔfn] — sagedasti
football [futbɔ:l] — jalgpall
meadow [medou] — aas
game [geim] — mäng
to play [plei] — mängima
friend [frend] — sõber
near [niə] — ligidal
nearly [niəli] — peaaegu
every [evri] — igaüks
afternoon ['ɑ:ftə'nu:n] — peale lõuna
cricket [krikit] — kriket

cricket-club [krikit klʌb] — kriketi selts
sometimes [sʌmtaimz] — vahest
match [mæt∫] — võistlus
against [e'geinst] — vastu
another [ə'nʌðə] — teine
ground [graund] — maa
to seem [si:m] — paistma, näima
excellent [eksələnt] — väga hää
player [pleiə] — mängija
popular [pɔpju:le] — rahvuslik
doll [dɔl] — nukk
work [wə:k] — töö
Jack [dʒæk] — Jaakob
dull [dʌl] — rumal, loll.

№ 18.

eighteenth ['ei'ti:nθ] — kaheksasteistkümnes
india-rubber ['indjə'rʌbə] — kummi
mine [main] — minu oma
penknife [pennaif] — sulenuga
dress — riie, seelik
shelf [∫elf] — riiul
penbox [penboks] — sulekarp
map [mæp] — kaart
possessive pronouns [pɔ'zesiv 'prounaunz] — omandavad asesõuad.

№ 19.

nineteenth ['nain'ti:nθ] — ühekssasteistkümnes
bell [bel] — kell
to ring [riŋ] helistama
clock [klɔk] — seinakell
satchel [sæt∫il] — ranits
to run [rʌn] — jooksma
to meet [mi:t] — kohtama

№ 20.

twentieth [twenti:θ] — kaheskümnes
fun [fʌn] — nali
to finish [fini∫] — lõpetama
finished [fini∫t] — lõpetatud
to begin [bi'gin] — algama
begun [bi'gʌn] — alatud
fastest [fɑ:stest] — kõige rutem
to laugh [lɑ:f] — naerma
loudest [laudest] — kõige valjem
to try [trai] — katsuma
let us try — katsume
done [dʌn] — tehtud
alphabet [ælfəbit] — tähestik
to differ [difə] — vahet tegema
Estonian (Esthonian) [es'tounjen] — Eesti, eestikeelne
syllable [siləbl] — silp
to spell [spel] — veerima.

№ 21.

twenty-first — kaheskümnes esimene
repetition [repi'ti∫ən]—kordamine
verb [və:b] — aegsõna
adjective [ædʒəktiv] — omadussõna.

№ 22.

contrast [kɔntrɑ:st] — vastand
wide [waid] — lai
narrow [nærou] — kitsas
high [hai] — kõrge
low [lou] — madal

long [loŋ] — pikk
short [ʃɔ:t] — lühike
thick — paks
thin — õhuke
heavy [hevi] — raske
light [lait] — kerge
loud [laud] vali
soft, adv. softly [sɔftli] — pehme, tasane
fast [fɑ:st] — ruttu
slow [slou], adv. slowly — pikaline, pikkamisi
than [ðæn] — kui
pasteboard [peistbɔ:d] — raamatukaan
to speak [spi:k] — rääkima
as [æz, ez] kui, nii
as . . . as — nii — kui
not so . . . as — mitte nii . . . kui
cat [cæt] — kass
dog [dog] — koer
big [big] — suur
difficult [difikʌlt] — raske
easy [i:zi] — kerge
positive degree ['pɔzitiv di'gri:] — algvõrre
comparison [kəm'pærəsən] — võrdlemine
comparative degree [kəm'pærətiv di'gri:] — võrrelvõrre
superlative degree [sju'pə:lətiv di'gri:] — ülivõrre.

№ 23.

animal [æniməl] — loom, elajas
domestic [də'mestik] animal — koduloom
horse [hɔ:s] — hobune
cow [kau] — lehm
ox [ɔks], Pl. oxen — härg
sheep [ʃi:p] — lammas
goat [gout] — kits
pig — siga
all [ɔ:l] — kõik
useful [ju:sful] — kasulik
to draw [drɔ:] — vedama
plough [plau] — sahk
milk — piim
wool [wul] — vill
meat [mi:t] — liha
to guard [gɑ:d] — valvama
to catch [kætʃ] — püüdma
mouse [maus], Pl. mice [mais] — hiir
which [witʃ] — missugune, kes
I do not think so — ma ei usu seda
more [mɔə] — enam, rohkem
most [moust] — kõige enam
perhaps [pə'hæps] — ehk, või
to keep [ki:p] — pidama
always [ɔ:lwiz] — ikka
new [nju:] — uus, välske
beverage [bevəridʒ] — jook
to drink [driŋk] — jooma
breakfast [brekfəst] — hommiku eine
any [eni] — midagi
neighbour [neibə] — naaber
because [bi'kɔ:z] — et
worse [wə:s] — halvem
worst [wə:st] — kõige halvem
bad [bæd] — halb
little — väike, vähe

less [les] — vähem
least [li:st] — kõige vähem
to bark [bɑ:k] — haukuma
seldom [seldɔm] — harvasti
to bite [bait] — hammustama
last [lɑ:st] — viimane

№ 24.

nursery [nə:səri] — lastetuba
rhyme [raim] — salm
nursery rhyme — lastelaul
to blow [blou] — puhuma
horn [hɔ:n] — sarv
corn [kɔ:n] — vili
after [ɑ:ftə] — järele, järel
to look after — järele vaatama
hay [hei] — hein
hay-cock — heinakuhi
fast [fɑ:st] — ruttu, raskesti
to be asleep [ə'sli:p] — magama.

№ 25.

meal [mi:l] — söök, söögiaeg
8 o'clock ['eit əklɔk] — kell 8
ham [hæm] — kints
a few [ə'fju:] — mõned
egg — muna
bread [bred] — leib
butter [bʌtə] — või
cup [kʌp] — tass
tea [ti:] — tee
coffe [kɔfi:] — kohvi
lunch [lʌnʃ] suurus
to consist [kɔn'sist] — koos seisma
cold [kould] — külm
hot — palav, kuum
pudding [pudiŋ] — puding
usually [ju:ʒuəli] — harilikult
cake [keik] — kook
dinner [dinə] — lõunasöök
soup [su:p] — supp
fish [fiʃ] — kala
vegetable [vedʒitəbl] — aiavili
fruit-pie [fru:t pai] — aiavil-jakook
thing [θiŋ] — asi
anything — mõni asi, midagi
water [wɔ:tə] — vesi
chocolale [tʃɔkəlæt] — sokolaad
to prefer [pri'fe:] — paremaks pidama
servant [sə:vənt] — teenija
to fetch [fetʃ] — tooma
mamma [mə'mɑ:] — mamma
hungry [hʌŋgri] — näljane
nice [naiˢ] — ilus
to buy [bai] — ostma
to know [nou] — tundma, teadma
to make [meik] — tegema
ourselves [auə'selvs] — me ise
while [wail] — tükk aega
supper [sʌpə] — õhtusöök
to walk [wɔ:k] — jalutama
mile [mail] — penikoorm
sweet [swi:t] — magus.

№ 26.

fruiterer [fru:tərə] — aiavilja-kaupleja
shop [ʃɔp] — pood
strawberry [strɔ.beri] — maa-sikas

how much are — kui palju maksavad?
penny [peny] Pl. pence [pens] — penni
pound [paund] — nael
fresh [freʃ] — värske
a half [ə'hɑ:f] — pool
grape [greip] — viinamari
couple [kʌpl] — paar
peach [pi:tʃ] — virsik
orange [ɔrindʒ] — apelsiin
too [tu:] — ka
else [els] — muud

№ 27.

cloth [klɔθ] — laudlina
laid [leid] — pandud
already [ɔ:lredi] — juba
to serve [sə:v] — ette kandma
plate [pleit] — taldrik
soup-plate — supitaldrik
ta carve [kɑ:v] — lõikama
to help — aitama
to help to — ulatama
new [nju:] — uus
newspaper — ajaleht
to smoke [smouk] — suitsetama
cigar [si'gɑ:] — sigar.

№ 28.

he sat [sæt] — ta istus
corner [kɔ:nə] — nurk
to eat [i:t] — sööma
eating [i:tiŋ] — süües
Christmas [krismæs] — jõulud
pie [pai] — tort, kook
he put in — ta pistis sisse
he took [tuk] out — ta tõi välja
thumb [θʌm] — põial
he said [sed] — ta ütles
above [ə'bʌv] — üle, ülemal, mainitud.

№ 29.

human [hju:mən] — inimlik, inimese
body [bɔdi] — keha, kere
to name [neim] — nimetama
different [difərənt] — mitmesugune
part [pɑ:t] — jagu
sir [sə:] — isand
I can [kæn] — ma võin
principal [prinsipəl] — peahead [hæd] — pää
trunk [trʌŋk] — kere
limb [lim] — liige
face [feis] — nägu
skull [skʌl] — pääluu
forehead [fɔ:hed, fɔred] — otsaesine
eye [ai] — silm
ear [iə] — kõrv
nose [nouz] — nina
mouth [mauθ] — suu
cheek [tʃi:k] — pale
chin [tʃin] — koon
to see [si:] — nägema
to get [get] — saama
we have got — meil on
to hear [hiə] — kuulma
to listen [lisn] — kuulatama
music [mju:zik] — muusika
bird [bə:d] — lind
what is... for? — mille jaoks?

to smell — haistma
tongue [tʌŋ] — keel
tooth [tu:ɵ], Pl. teeth [ti:ɵ] — hammas
man [mæn] — inimene, mees
woman [wumən], Pl. women [wimin] — naisterahvas
I may [mei] — ma võin
covered [kʌvəd] — kaetud
hair [hɛə] — juuksed
dark [dɑ:k] — tume, pime
fair [fɛə] — hele, valge
neck [nek] — kael
to connect [kə'nekt] — ühendama
shoulder [ʃouldə] — õlg
chest [tʃest] — rind
stomach [stʌmæk] — kõht
back [bæk] — selg
to belong [bi'lɔŋ] — päralt olema
arm [ɑ:m] — käevars
hand [hænd] — käsi
finger [fiŋgə] — sõrm
leg — reis
foot [fut], Pl. feet [fi:t] — jalg
toe [tou] — varvas
knee [ni:] põlv
forefinger [fɔ:fiŋgə] — esimene sõrm
middle-finger [midl-f.] — keskmine sõrm
ring-finger [riŋ-f.] — nimetissõrm
right [rait] — parem
left — vasak
health [helɵ] — tervis
wealth [welɵ] — rikkus
better [betə] — parem
goose [gu:s], Pl. geese [gi:s] — hani

№ 30.

sense [sens] — meel
seeing [si:iŋ] — nägemine
hearing [hi:riŋ] — kuulmine
smelling [smeliŋ] — haistmine
tasting [teistiŋ] — maitsmine
feeling [fi:liŋ] — tundmine, kompamine
to taste [teist] — maitsma
to feel [fi:l] — tundma
defective auxiliary verbs [di'fektiv 'ɔgziljəri 've:bz] — puudulikud abiaegsõnad
I cannot [kænɔt], I can't [kɑ:nt] — ma ei või.

№ 31.

to hurt [hə:t] — haavama
to stroke [strouk] — silitama
to pat [pæt] — patsutama
to wag [wæg] — kiiresti liigutama, liputama
tail [teil] — saba
fed — söödetud
nor [nɔ:] — või
ever [evə] — millalgi, kunagi
pain [pein] — vaev
to treat [tri:t] — talitama, ümber käima
to love [lʌv] — armastama
he will love — (tulevik)
again [ə'gein] — jälle
poem [pouim] — luuletus.

№ 32.

pretty [priti] — ilus
to fly [flai] — lendama
twig — oks
to sing — laulma
song — laulminė
to delight [di'lait] — lõbustama
people [pi:pl] — rahvas
fly [flai] — kärbes
insect — putukas
young ones [jʌŋwʌnz] — pojad
extra [ekstrə] — iseäranis
supply [sə'plai] — tagavara
food [fu:d] — toit
never [nevə] — iialgi
to disturb [dis'tə:b] — segama
about [ə'baut] — ümberringi
to feed [fi:d] — söötma
progressive [prɔ'gresiv] form — eduline (kestev) kõneviis

№ 33.

while [wail] — kuna, sel ajal kui
together [tə'geðə] — üheskoos
then [ðen] — siis
to return [ri'tə:n] — tagasi tulema.

№ 34.

true [tru:] — truu
help — abi
captain [kæptin] — kapten
to call [kɔ:l] — hüüdma
hold [hould] — laevaruum
answer [ɑ:nsə] — vastus
below [bi'lou] — all
none [nʌn] — keegi
busy [bizi] — töös.

№ 35.

to cry [krai] — karjuma
cock [kɔk] — kukk
farm [fɑ:m] — talukoht
yard [jɑ:d] — õu, hoov
to crow [krou] — laulma
aloud [ə'laud] — valjusti
for [fɔ:] — sest et
soon [su:n] — varsi
sun [sʌn] — päike
to rise [raiz] — üles tõusma
to bid — käskima
awake [ə'weik] — ärkvel
to bid awake — äratama
hen — kana
chicken [tʃikin] — kanapoeg
almost [ɔ:lmoust] — peaaegu
to lay [lei] — panema
to lay eggs — munema
master [mɑ:stə] — isand
mistress [mistris] — emand
thing [θiŋ] — asi
to keep . . . from — eemale hoidma
cheese [tʃi:z] — juust
kennel — koerakuut, koeraonn
to watch [wɔtʃ] — valvama
day [dei] — päev
by day — päeva ajal
night [nait] — öö
by night — öösel
thief [θi:f], Pl. thieves — varas
to steal [sti:l] — varastama
property [prɔpəti] — omandus
farmer [fɑ:mə] — põllumees
to strew [stru:] — puistama
handful [hændful] — peotäis

fowl [faul] — linnud, sulgloomad
to place [pleis] — panema
puss [pus] — kiisu
bone [boun] — kont
thus [ðʌs] — nii
own [ɔ:n] — oma
way [wei] — tee, viis
regular [regjulə] — korraline
irregular [i'regjulə] — ebakorraline.

№ 36.

lamb [læm] — lammas
he had [hæd] — tal oli
fleece [fli:s] — nahk
everywhere [evriwɛə] — kus ka ikka
that [ðæt] — et
he went — ta läks
sure [ʃuə] — vististi, julge, muidugi
he was [wɔz] — ta oli
was sure to go — läks muidugi
to follow [fɔlou] — järgnema
rule [ru:l] — määrus, reegel
it made [meid] — see tegi
therefore [ðɛəfɔ:] — sellepärast
to turn out ['tə:n 'aut] — välja ajama
to linger [liŋgə] — viivitama
to appear [ə'pie] — ilmuma
he did appear — ta ilmus
at once [ət'wʌns] — kohe
he ran [ræn] (to run) — ta jooksis
he laid [leid] (to lay) — ta pani
if — kui
as if [əz 'if] — nii kui
to say [sei] — ütlema
upon [ʌ'pɔn] — pääl, üle
afraid [ə'freid] ehmatanud
I am afraid — ma kardan
harm [hɑ:m] — kahju
to reply [ri'plai] — vastama
past tense ['pɑ:st 'tens] — minevik.

№ 37.

to send — saatma
he sent — ta saatis
Irish [airiʃ] — Irimaa-
they were [ðei 'wə:] — nad olid
Paddy [pædi] — lühend. nimi Patrick (iirlaste pilkenimi)
back [bæk] — tagasi
puzzled [pʌzld] — kohmetult
look [luk] — väline nägu
right [rait] — õige
honour [ɔnə] — au
your honour [jər 'ɔnə] — kõrgeausus
fellow [felou] — poiss
I am able [eibl] — ma võin
at all [et 'ɔ:l] — ülepää, üleüldse
little — väike, vähe
wit — meeleteravus.

№ 38.

he let out — ta laskis välja
cage [keidʒ] — puur
crumb [krʌm] — raasuke
he saw [sɔ:] (to see) — ta nägi
all at once — äkitselt
to jump [dʒʌmp] — hüppama

he would [wud] — ta tahtis
open [oupn] — lahti
strange [streindʒ] — võõras.

№ 39.

malt [mɔlt] — linnased, õlu
malt-house — õllevabrik
he bit off — ta hammustas ära
pray [prei] — palun
he says [sez] — ta ütleb
he leapt [lept] — ta hüppas
to leap [li:p] — hüppama
he began [bi'gæn] — ta algas
butcher [butʃə] — lihunik
baker [beikə] — pagar
meal [mi:l] — jahu
to cut off [kʌt'ɔf] — ära lõikama
he gave [geiv] (to give) — ta andis.

№ 40.

Pussy, puss — kiisu
coat [cout] — kuub
warm [wɔ:m] — soe
don't [dount] = do not
to pull [pul] — tõmbama
to drive [draiv] — ajama
gently [dʒentli] — viisakalt, lahkelt
side [said] — külg, äär
by side — kõrval.

№ 41.

contrary [kɔntrəri] — vastupidine
using [ju:ziŋ] — tarvitades.

№ 42.

month [mʌnə] — kuu
January [dʒænjuəri] — jaanuar
February [februəri] — veebruar
March [mɑ:tʃ] — märts
April [eipril] — aprill
May [mei] mai
June [dʒu:n] — juuni
July [dʒə'lai] — juuli
August [ɔ:gəst] — august
September [sep'tembə] — september
October [ɔk'toubə] — oktoober
November [nou'vembə] — november
December [di'sembə] — detsember

№ 43.

also [ɔ:lsou] — ka
to divide [di'vaid] — jagama, jaotama
is divided — jaotatakse
week [wi:k] — nädal
season [si:zn] — aastaaeg
spring [spriŋ] — kevade
summer [sʌmə] — suvi
autumn [ɔ:təm] — sügis
winter [wintə] — talv
Monday [mʌndi] — esmaspäev
Tuesday [tju:zdi] — teisipäev
Wednesday [wenzdi] — kesknädal
Thursday [əə:zdi] — neljapäev
Friday [fraidi] — reede
Saturday [sætədi] — laupäev
Sunday [sʌndi] — pühapäev
to-day [tə'dei] — täna

yesterday [jestədi] — eila
to-morrow [mɔrou] — homme
to work [wə:k] — töötama
once a week — üks kord nädalas
holiday [hɔlidei] — püha
New-Year's Day — uusaasta
to wish — soovima
each other — üks teist
happy [hæpi] — õnnelik
Easter [i:stə] — lihavõtted
birthday [bə:ədei] — sünnipäev
date [deit] — kuupäev.

№ 44.

calender [kæləndə] — tähtraamat
second [sekənd] — sekund
minute [minit] — minut
something [sʌmθiŋ] — mõnda
sure [ʃuə] — vististi
hour [auə] — tund
might [mait] — võim
power [pauə] — jõud
enough [i'nʌf] — küll
time [taim] — aeg
to take pains — püüdma
mistake [mis'teik] — viga
gay [gei] — lõbus
rest — jäänus
share [ʃɛə] — jagu
Leap-Year [li:p-jə:] — liigaasta.

№ 45.

moment [mouмənt] — silmapilk
gone [gɔn] — möödas
fled — mööda läinud
thus [ðʌs] — nii.

№ 46.

watch [wɔtʃ] — taskukell
silver [silvə] — hõbe
gold [gould] — kuld
case [keis] — tupp, karp
works [wə:ks] — kellarattad
face [feis] — nägu, kella pind
figure [figə] — number
hand — käsi, tunninäitaja
to wind [waind] up — üles keerama, üles tõmbama
evening [i:vniŋ] — õhtu
to forget [fɔ:'get] — unustama
I forgot [fɔ:'gɔt] — ma unustasin
to stop [stɔp] — seisma jääma
key [ki:] — võti
keyless — võtmeta
wrong [rɔŋ] — valesti, vale
to gain [gein] — võitma, ette minema
to lose [lu:z] — kaotama, järele jääma
both [bouθ] — mõlemad
to move [mu:v] — liikuma
to lie [lai] — lamama.

№ 47.

clock — kell
quick [kwik] — ruttu
to glide [glaid] — libisema
to act [ækt] — tegevusse astuma, tegema
to get — saama, aru saama
I would [wud] — ma tahtsin

to fred — pahandama, kurvastama
hearty [hɑ:ti] — südamlik
done [dʌn] — valmis, tehtud
to obey [ə'bei] — sõna kuulma
to loiter [lɔitə] — aega viitma
to stay [stei] — seisma jääma
to wait [weit] — ootama

№ 48.

past [pɑ:st] — möödas
quarter [kwɔ:tə] — veerand
heir [ɛə] — pärija
fractional [frækʃənəl] numbers nʌmbəz] — murdarvud
halfpenny [heipni] — 1/2 penni
whole [houl] — terve
fortnight [fɔ:tnait] — kaks nädalat
twopence [tʌp(ə)ns] — kaks penni.

№ 49.

clerk [klɑ:k] — ametnik
youth [ju:ɵ] — noorus
Jones [dʒouns] — sugunimi
merchant [mə:tʃənt] — kaupmees
office [ɔfis] — kontor
foreign [fɔrin] — väljamaalane
correspodence [kɔri'spɔndəns] — kirjavahetus
generally [dʒenərəli] — harilikult
to spend — mööda saatma
out of [aut əv] — välja
bath [bɑ:ɵ] — suplus
to wash [wɔʃ] — pesema
to dress — riidesse panema
walk [wɔ:k] — jalutuskäik
to hurry [hʌri] — ruttama
hard [hɑ:d] — raske, väsitav
snack [snæk] — suurus
restaurant [restərənt] — söögimaja
church [tʃə:tʃ] — kirik
to take a walk — jalutuskäiku tegema
to dine [dain] — lõunat sööma
early [ə:li] — vara
late [leit] — hilja
healthy [helɵi] — terve
wealthy [welɵi] — jõukas, rikas
wise [waiz] — tark

№ 50.

American [ə'merikən] — Ameerika-
patriotism [peitriətizm] — isamaa armastus
Chicago [ʃi'kɑ:gou] — Chikago, linn Põhja-Ameerika Ühisriikides
promptly [prɔmptli] — täpipäält
to suppose [sə'pouz] — arvama
patriot [peitriət] — isamaalane
to reply [ri'plai] — vastama
to refer [ri'fə:] — arvesse võtma
foreigner [fɔrinə] — väljamaalane
president [prezidənt] — esimees, president
the United States of North-America [ðə jun'aited steits

əv nɔ:θ ə'merikə] — Põhja-Ameerika Ühisriigid
to fill up [fil' ʌp] — täiendama
sandwich [sændwitʃ] — võileib
frost [frɔst] — külm
to set in — algama
to skate [skeit] — uisutama
skating-rink [skeitiŋ-riŋk] — liuväli.

№ 51.

candle [kændl] — küünal
light [lait] — valgus
to hop [hɔp] — hüppama
grown up [groun ʌp] — täiskasvanud
clear [kliə] — selge
I should [ʃud] (I shall minevik) — ma pidin
I should like to play — ma tahaksin hää meelega mängida.

№ 52.

multiplication [mʌltipli'keiʃən] — kasvatamine
table [teibl] — tabel
time [taim] — aeg
times [taimz] — kord
once [wʌns] — üks kord
twice [twais] — kaks korda
and so on [ən 'sou 'ɔn] — ja nõnda edasi.

№ 53.

dear [diə] — kallis
to pray [prei] — paluma
God — Jumal
to bless — õnnistama
suprise [səpraiz] — imestus
to become [bi'kʌm] — jääma, muutma
title [taitl] — päälkiri

№ 54.

smart [smɑ:t] — kärsitu, kärme
to ride [raid] — ratsutama
he rode [roud] (to ride minevik) — ta ratsutas
to observe [əb'zə:v] — tähele panema
miller [milə] — mölder
sack [sæk] — kott
to resolve [ri'zɔlv] — otsustama
to jeer [dʒiə] — osatlema
knave [neiv] — kelm
fool [fu:l] — hull
truly [tru:li] — tõepoolest
to guess [ges] — üles arvama
between [bi'twi:n] — vahel

№ 55.

I stood [stud] — ma seisan
I went [went] — ma läksin
I took [tuk] — ma võtsin
I wrote [rout] — ma kirjutasin
I reade [red] — ma lugesin
I put [put] — ma panin.

№ 56.

rustic [rʌstik] — maa-, külapoliteness [pə'laitnis] — viisakus
lord [lɔ:d] — isand, lord (Inglise aunimi)
through [θru:] — läbi
village [vilidʒ] — küla

lad — poiss
to drag [dræg] — tõmbama, vedama
calf [kɑ:f] — vasikas
along [ə'lɔŋ] — pikuti, mööda
road [roud] — tee
lordship [lɔ:dʃid] — lordi tiitel
to come up to — juure astuma
to make a stop — seisatama
to stare [stɛə] — kangelt vaatama
why? [wai] — mispärast
why! — ennäe! noh! mis!
to hold [hould] — pidama.

№ 57.

clothes [klouðz, klouz] — riided
suit [sju:t] — ülikond
recently [ri:səntli] — hiljuti
to wear [wɛə] — kandma
P. wore [wɔ:] P. P. worn [wɔ:n]
tailor [teilə] — rätsepp
trousers [trauzəz] — püksid
tight [tait] — kitsas
jacket [dʒækit] — jakk
waistcoat [weistkout, westkət] — vest
light [lait] — hell
hole [houl] — auk
stoking [stɔkiŋ] — sukk
shoe [ʃu:] — king
boot [bu:t] — saabas
to lose [lu:z] — kaotama
P. lost [lost] P. P. lost
handkerchief [hæŋkətʃif] — ninarätik
apron [eiprən] — põll
bonnet [bɔnit] — (naisterahva) kübar
hat [hæt] — (meesterahva) kübar
cap [kæp] — müts
shirt [ʃə:t] — särk
collar [kɔlə] — kaelus
soiled [sɔild] — määrind
wash [wɔʃ] — pesu
tie [tai] — kaelarätik
glove [glʌv] — kinnas
participle [pɑ:tisipl] — kesksõna
perfect tense ['pe:fikt 'tens] — täisminevik.

№ 58.

to do [du:] — tegema
P. did, P. P. done [dʌn]
to go [gou] — minema, käima
P. went, P. P. gone [gɔn]
towel [tauil] — käterätik
to comb [koum] — sugema
myself [mai'self] — ennast.

№ 59.

journey [dʒə:ni] — teekond
to attend [e'tend] — saatma
by [bai] — läbi, -ga
attended by a servant — ühe teenri saatel
to put up — astuma
inn — võõrastemaja, kõrts
to lodge [lɔdʒ] — elama, ööd olema
to bring — tooma
P. brought [brɔ:t], P. P. brought

to think — mõtlema
P. thought [θɔ:t], P. P. thought
dirty [də:ti] — määrdunud, must
they would be — nad oleksid
doctor [dɔktə] — arst
ready [redi] — valmis
to order [ɔ:də] — käskima
landlord [lændlɔ:d] — peremees, kõrtsmik
no matter [mætə] — sest pole ühtigi
hungry [hʌŋgri] — näljane
to mount [maunt] — hobuse selga kargama, minema
off — ära
gentleman [dʒentlmən] — isand
to pass [pɑ:s] by — mööda minema
blockhead — lollpää
to fast [fɑ:st] — paastuma
Heaven [hævn] — taevas.

№ 60.

Frenchman [frenʃmən] — prantslane
language [læŋgwidʒ] — keel
visit [vizit] — võõrus
to visit — võõrsil käima
England [iŋgland] — Inglismaa
to start [stɑ:t] — ära sõitma
station [steiʃən] — jaam
railway [reilwei] — raudtee
to be under repairs [ri'pɛəz] — parandusel olema
mason [meisn] — müürsepp
to erect [i'rekt] — üles seadma
scaffolding [skæfəldiŋ] — telling
train [trein] — rong
to steam [sti:m] — aurama
to near [niə] — liginema
porter [pɔ:tə] — kandja
to shout [shaut] — valjusti karjuma
voice [vɔis] — hääl
look out! [luk 'aut] — hoidke alt
to pop [pɔp] out — kiiresti, liikuma, välja pistma
contact [kɔntækt] — puudutus
structure [strʌktʃə] — ehitus
to recover [ri'kʌve] — toibuma
efect [i'fekt — mõju
blow [blou] — hoop
to exclaim [iks'kleim] — hüüdma
fool [fu:l] — loll
to mean [mi:n] — arvama

№ 61.

ticket [tikit] — pilet
luggage [lʌgidʒ] — pakid
van [væn] — veovanker
to enter [entə] — sisse astuma
pluperfect tense [plu:pə:fikt] — enneminevik.

№ 62.

I could [kud] (I can) — ma võisin
Chinese [tʃai'niz] — hiinlane
to travel [trævl] — rändama, reisima
China [tʃainə] — Hiinamaa
waiter [weitə] — restoraani teender

to eat [i:t] — sööma
P. ate [eit], P. P. eaten [i:tn]
to make out — aru saama
to clear [kliə] away — ära koristama
to point [pɔint] at — näitama
empty [empti] — tühi
dish [di∫] — kauss, vaagen
to quack [kwæk] — kaagutama
duck [dʌk] — part
to shake [∫eik] — raputama,
P. shook [∫uk], P. P. shaken [∫eikn]
to bark [bɑ:k] — haukuma
like [laik] — kuidas, nii kui
flesh [fle∫] — liha.

№ 64.

rich [ri∫] — rikas, rikkus
lady [leidi] — proua
money [mʌni] — raha
to be fond of — armastama
she was fond of showing — ta armastas näidata
precious [pre∫əs] — kallis
stone [stoun] — kivi
order [ɔ:də] — käsk
in order to — et
idea [ai'diə] — mõiste
to admire [əd'maiə] — imetlema
to flatter [flætə] — meelitama
that [ðæt] — et
splendid — hiilgav, tore
diamond [daiəmənd] — teemant
to cost [kɔst] — maksma
upon my word — ausõna
pound [paund] — nael (1 pound sterling = 20 shillings)
use [ju:s] — tarvitus
to be worn [wɔ:n] — kandmiseks
to bring in — tulu tooma
mill — veski
besides [bi'saidz] — pääle selle.

№ 65.

wheel [wi:l] — ratas
round [raund] — ümberringi
to flow [flou] — jooksma
to drip — voolama
to drop [drɔp] — tilkuma
to roll [roul] — veeretama
to turn [tə:n] — keerutama
noisy [nɔizi] mühav
dusty [dʌsti] — tolmune
to keep on ['ki:p 'ɔn] — jätkama (tööd), edasi tegema
to grind [graind] — jahvatama
golden [gouldn] — kuld-, kuldne
to sparkle [spɑ:kl] — särama
merry [meri] — lõbus, rõõmus
to foam [foum] — vahutama
to flash [flæ∫] — vilksatama.

№ 66.

one another ['wʌn ə'nʌðə] — teine teist
to inhabit [in'hæbit] — elama
to build [bild] — ehitama
ourselves [auə'selvz] — me ise
carpenter [kɑ:pentə] — puusepp
joiner [dʒɔinə] — laudsepp, tisler
sort [sɔ:t] — selts

all sort — igat seltsi, mõnesugune
cupboard [kʌbɔ:d] — toidukapp
bookcase — raamatukapp
chest of drawers ['tʃest əv 'drɔəz] — kummut
bedstead [bedsted] — voodi, säng
shoemaker [ʃu:meikə] — kingsepp
grocer [grousə] — koloniaalkauba müüja
sugar [ʃugə] — suhkur
to sell — müüma
flour [flauə] — jahu
peasant [pezənt] — talupoeg
harrow [hærou] — äke
himself [him'self] — ta ise
smith [smiθ] — sepp
forge [fɔ:dʒ] — sepikoda
fo forge — sepatööd tegema.

№ 67.

cheerful [tʃiəful] — lõbus
gay [gei] — rõõmus
might [mait] — võim
by halves [bai 'hɑ:vz] — pooleli
rule [ru:l] — määrus
useless [ju:sles] — kasuta
to trifle [traifl] — mängima
to trifle away — ära viitma.

№ 68.

to accept [ək'sept] — vastu võtma
invitation [invi'teiʃən] — kutse
to last [lɑ:st] — kestma
Estonia (Esthonia) [es'touniə] — Eestimaa
to live [liv] — elama
flat [flæt] — kord (maja-)
ordinary [ɔ:dinəri] — hariline, tavaline
to dislike [dis'laik] — vihkama, mitte armastama
separate [sepərit] — lahutatud, lahus
alone [ə'loun] — üksi
castle [kɑ:sl] — kindlus
of course [əv 'kɔ:s] — muidugi
themselves [ðem'selvz] — nad ise (sihitav)
to themselves — nende oma
story [stɔ:ri] — kord (maja-)
basement [beismənt] — alus, keldri võlv
groundfloor — alumine kord
first floor — esimene kord
hall [hɔ:l] — vöörus, eeskoda
study [stʌdi] — töötuba
staircase [steəkeis] — trepp
to lead [li:d] — viima, juhtima, saatma
P. led, P. P. led
upper [ʌpə] — ülemine
drawing-room ['drɔ:iŋ' ru:m] — võõrastetuba, saal
bath-room [bɑ:θ-ru:m] — vannituba
downstairs [daunsteəz] — (trepist) allapoole
housemaid [hausmeid] — teenija tüdruk
cook [kuk] — kokk

attik [ætik] — katuskamber
roof [ru:f] — katus
situated [sitjueitid] — asub.

№ 69.

everything [evriəiŋ] — kõik
remarkable [ri'mɑ:kəbl] — tähelepanu-vääriline
end — ots, lõpp
building [bildiŋ] — hoone
town-hall [taun-hɔ:l] — raekoda
gloomy [glu:mi] — tume, pime
strong [strɔŋ] — tugev
to contain [kən'tein] — sisaldama
noble [noubl] — uhke, tore
magnificent [mæg'nifisənt] — suurepärane
steeple [sti:pl] — torn
it is a pity — kahju
to step in — sisse astuma
worth [wə:θ] — väärilise
worth seeing — vaatlusväärilise
to go on — edasi minema
harbour [hɑ:bə] — sadam
nook [nuk] — nurk
to cross [krɔs] — üle minema
bridge [bridʒ] — sild
ship — laev
directly [di'rektli] — otse
rampart [ræmpət] — vall
park [pɑ:k] — puiestik
future [fju:tʃə] — tulevik

№ 70.

excursion [iks'kə:ʃən] — lõbusõit
Thames [temz] — Tems'i jõgi
William [wiljəm] — Villem
Robert [rɔbət] — Robert
to miss — mitte jõudma, hiljaks jääma
boat [bout] — paat, laev
umbrella [ʌm'brelə] — vihmavari
river [rivə] — jõgi
to ply [plai] — sõitma (laevadest)
direction [di'rekʃən] — siht
to enjoi [in'dʒɔi] — maitsma
immensely [i'mensli] — üliväga
trip — lõbusõit
Windsor [winzə] — Windsor
famous [feiməs] — kuulus
round [raund] — ümmargune
tower [tauə] — torn
steamboat [sti:mbout] — aurik
to land — maale minema
to pay [pei] — maksma
steamer [sti:mə] — aurik
wonderful [wɔndəful] — imekena.

№ 71.

1. anecdote [ænikdout] — naljand
conscience [kɔnʃəns] — südametunnistus
magistrate [mædʒistreit] — rahukohtunik
bald [bɔ:ld] — paljapääline
case [keis] — asi
conclusion [kɔŋ'klu:ʒən] — otsus
prisoner [priznə] — vang
witness [witnis] — tunnistaja
true [tru:] — truu, õige
to indicate [indi'keit] — üles andma

state [steit] — seisukord
to retort [ri'tɔ:t] — vastama
to appear [ə'piə] — ilmuma, paistma, näima
2. debt [det] — võlg
Walter [wɔ:ltə] — Walter
beggar [begə] — kerjus
sixpence [sikspens] — kuus penni
to find [faind] — leidma
P. found [faund], P. P. found
change [tʃeindʒ] — vahetus
small change — vahetusraha
shilling — shiling (1 s. = 12 pence)
to give [giv] — andma
P. gave [geiv], P. P. given [givn]
to add [æd] — juure lisama, juure panema
don't [dount] = do not
to owe [ou] — võlgnema
certainly [sə:tnli] — tõesti
may he live — ta elagu.

№ 72.

soldier [souldʒə] — soldat, sõdur
to drill — harjutama
outside ['aut'said] — väljaspool
regiment [redʒimənt] — polk
sight [sait] — vaade
officer [ɔfisə] — ohvitser
on horseback [hɔ:sbæk] — hobusel
general [dʒenrəl] — kindral
uniform [ju:nifɔ:m] — munder
captain [kæptin] — kapten
lieutenant [lef'tenənt] — leitnant
to command [kə'mɑ:nd] — käsutama
major [meidʒə] — maior
sword [sɔ:d] — mõõk
sabre [seibə] — mõõk
gun [gʌn] — püss
to glitter [glitə] särama
sunshine [sʌnʃain] — päiksepaiste
to shoot [ʃu:t] — püssi laskma
P. shot [ʃɔt], P. P. shot
to fire [faiə] — püssi laskma
several [sevrəl] — mitu
to arrive [ə'raiv] — kohale jõudma
cannon [kænən] — suurtükk
trumpeter [trʌmpetə] — pasunapuhuja
to believe [bi'li:v] — uskuma, mõtlema
to march [mɑ:tʃ] — marsima
drum [drʌm] — trumm
drummer [drʌmə] — trummilööja
to beat [bi:t] — lööma
P. beat [bi:t], P. P. beaten [bi:tn]
along with them — nendega.

№ 73.

1. cheap [tʃi:p] — odav
somebody [sʌmbɔdi] — keegi
bill of fare ['bil əv'fɛə] — söögikaart
beginning — algus
price [prais] — hind
sauce [sɔ:s] — soust, kaste
bargain [bɑ:gin] — ostus, kaup
into the bargain — kauba pääle
for nothing — hinnata

2. simplicity [sim'plisiti] — meelelihtsus, rumalus
proud [praud] — uhke
purse [pə:s] — rahapung
example [ig'zɑ:mpl] — näitus

№ 74.

vessel [vesl] — laev
port [pɔ:t] — sadam
mast [mɑ:st] — mast
forest [fɔrist] — mets
whose [hu:z] — kelle
sail [seil] — puri
sailing-vessel — purjekas
rigging [rigiŋ] — laevariistad, taaklus
grand [grænd] — suur
appearance [ə'pi:rəns] — väljanägemine
wing [wiŋ] — tiib
safe [seif] — terve
stormy [stɔ:mi] — tormiline
rough [rʌf] — kare
passage [pæsidʒ] — üleminek
to be obliged [ə'blaidʒd] — pidama
to cast anchor ['kɑ:st 'æŋkə] — ankrut seadma
entering [entəriŋ] — sissesõit
mate [meit] — tüürimees
to stay [stei] — jääma
deck — laevalagi
joke [dʒouk] — nali
sailor [seilə] — merimees
to assure [ə'ʃuə] — kinnnitama
to hope [houp] — lootma
return [ri'tə:n] — kodusõit
to require [ri'kwaiə] — nõudma tarvitama.

№ 75.

board [bɔ:d] — laud
on board — laeva lael, laeval
to secure [sə'kjuə] — kindlustama, tellima
cabin [kæbin] — kajut
roast beef ['roust bi:f] — loomapraad
steward [stjuəd] — laevakokk
whether [weðə] — kas
welldone — läbiküpsend
underdone — vähe küpsend
hasty [heisti] — järsku
desirous [di'zairəs] — ahne, himulik
to be desirous of going — minna soovima
air [ɛə] — õhk
delicious [di'liʃəs] — kaunis, kosutav
sick — merehaige
to feel [fi:l] — tundma
P. felt, P. P. felt
perfect [pə:fikt] — täitsa
comfortable [kʌmfətəbl] — lõbus, mugav
coast [koust] — rand
distinkt [dis'tiŋkt] — selge
scarcely [skɛəsli] — vaevalt

№ 76.

confidence [kɔnfidens] — usaldus
during [dju:riŋ] — jooksul, ajal
free [fri:] — vaba

fear [fiə] — kartus
wild [waild] — metsik, enesest ära
terror [terə] — ehmatus, hirm
reason [ri:zn] — põhjus
helm — tüür

№ 77.

ocean [ou∫en] — ookean
grave [greiv] — haud
deep [di:p] — sügavus
emotion [i'mou∫en] — liigutus, ärritus
wave [weiv] — laine
pillow [pilou] — padi
cradle [kreidl] — häll
sea [si:] — meri
billow [bilou] — laine
the... the — mida... seda
mariner [mærinə] — merimees
boast [boust] — uhkus, kõrkus
motion [mou∫ən] — liigutus
endeavour [in'devə] — püüd, püüdmine
battle [bætl] — võitlus
breeze [bri:z] — (kerge) tuul

№ 78.

metal [metəl] — metall
iron [aiən] — raud
for instance [fɔr 'instəns] — näituseks
hatchet [hæ∫ət] — kirves
hammer [hæmə] — vasar
nail [neil] — nael
fork [fɔ:k] — kahvel
scissors [sizəz] — käärid
to mention [men∫en] — nimetama
steel [sti:l] — teras
needle [ni:dl] — nõel
to cut [kʌt] — lõikama
tool [tu:l] — tööriist
spoon [spu:n] — lusikas
thimble [θimbl] — sõrmkübar
coin [kɔin] — raha
ring [riŋ] — sõrmus
chain [t∫ein] — ahel
stone [stoun] — kivi
chiefly [t∫i:fli] — pääasjalikult
workpeople — käsitöölised
wood [wud] — puu
wooden [wudn] — puu-
pane [pein] — ruut
bottle [bɔtl] — pudel
woollen [wulin] — villane
leather [leðə] — nahk
copper [kɔpə] — vask
linen [linin] — linane riie

№ 79.

clever [klevə] — osav, nobe
fellow [felou] — poiss
accidentally [æksi'dentəli] — juhuslikult, kogemata
to break [breik] — murdma P. broke [brouk], P. P. broken [brouken]
queen [kwi:n] — kuninganna
proprietor [prə'praiitə] — omanik
to seize [si:z] — kinni võtma
to be sure [∫uə] — muidugi
passive voice ['pæsiv 'vɔis] — tehtavik

№ 80.

kettle [ketl] — katel
to bear [bɛə] — kandma
P. bore [bɔ:], P. P. borne [bɔ:n]
heat [hi:t] — palavus
coffe-pot — kohvikann
tin — tina
beside [bi'said] — kõrval
to pour [pɔ:] — valama
to scald [skɔ:ld] — ära keema, kõrvetama
if he could [kud] — kui ta võiks
I should [ʃud] be ma oleksin
around [ə'raund] — ümberringi
all [ɔ:l] — täitsa
saucer [sɔ:sə] — alustass
porcelain [pɔ:slin] — portselaan
to bake [beik] — küpsetama
oven [ʌvn] — praadiahi
to bid — käskima, soovima
P. bade [bæd], P. P. bidden.

№ 81.

letter [letə] — kiri
next [nekst] — järgmine, tulevane
party [pɑ:ti] — seltskond
to allow [ə'lau] — lubama
to continue [kən'tinju:] — jätkama
to dance [dɑ:ns] — tantsima
amusement [ə'mju:zment] — lõbustus
school-fellow — seltsiline
capital [kæpitəl] — pää-
to amuse [ə'mju:z] — lõbutsema
recitation [resi'teiʃən] — ilulugemine
to spout [spaut] — deklameerima
comic [kɔmik] — naljakas
style [stail] — stiil, laad
Eton [i:tən] — Iiton (kuulus kool Inglismaal)
do come = come — (rõhuga käskiv kõneviis
love [lʌv] — armastus
Ethel [eθəl] — naisterahva nimi
to remember [ri'membə] — mälestama, soovitama
affectionate [ə'fekʃənet] — armastaja.

№ 82.

careful [kɛəful] — hoolas
address [ə'dres] — adress
top — tipp, ots, algus
relative [relətiv] — sugulane
etc. [it'setrə] — j. n. e.
madam [mædəm] — austatud proua
to use [ju:z] — tarvitama, harjunud olema
person [pə:sən] — isik
writer [raitə] — kirjutaja
intimate [intimit] — kodune
business [biznis] — äri
stranger [streindʒə] — võõras
to close [klouz] — sulgema, lõppema
sincere [sin'siə] — avameelne
faithful [feiθful] — truu
obedient [ə'bi:djənt] — sõnakuulelik

regard [ri'gɑ:d] — austus
compliment [kɔmplimənt] — soovitus
remembrance [ri'membrəns] — mälestus
envelope [envəloup] — ümbrik
to stick [stik] — kleepima
P. stuck [stʌk], P. P. stuck
stamp [stæmp] — mark
to drop [drɔp] — viskama
postman [poustmən] — postimees, postiljon
whenever — kui ikka
register [redʒistə] — sissekandma
to carry [kæri] — tooma, kandma, sõitma
post office ['poust'ɔfis] — post
receipt [ri'si:t] — kviitung
to receive [ri'si:v] — saama.

№ 83.

stupid [stju:pid] — loll, rumal
to post [poust] — postile viima
overweight [ouvəweit] — üleolev raskus
to hide [haid] — peitma
P. hid [hid], P. P. hidden [hidn]
to save [seiv] — päästma, hoidma

№ 85.

farm [fɑ:m] — talukoht
to invite [in'vait] — kutsuma
to pay a visit — võõrsiks minema
to refuse [ri'fju:z] — ära ütlema
invitation [invi'teiʃən] — kutse
agreeable [ə'gri:əbl] — mõnus
to wish — soovima
field [fi:ld] — põld
to plough [plau] — kündma
to mow [mou] niitma
to sow [sou] — külvama
ride [raid] — ratsutus
on horseback [hɔ:sbæk] — hobuse seljas
almost — peaaegu
to have a drive — lõbusõitu tegema
carriage [kæridʒ] — tõld
sorry [sɔri] — kurb
I am sorry — mul on kahju.

№ 86.

mower [mouə] — niitja
sower [souə] — külvaja
ear [i:ə] — viljapää
unless [ʌn'les] — kui mitte
to water [wɔ:tə] — kastma
tear [tiə] — pisar
world [wə:ld] — maailm
to yield [ji:ld] — sisse kandma
harvest [hɑ:vist] — lõikus
thorn [θɔ:n] — okas.

№ 87.

queen [kwi:n] — kuninganna
Elizabeth [i'lizəbeθ] — Elisabet
chancellor [tʃɑ:nsələ] — kantsler
Bacon [beikn] — (nimi)
seat [si:t] — iste
countryseat — mõisa

preferment [prə'fə:ment] — kõrgendus, nimetus
Your Majesty [mædʒisti] — Teie Majesteet
reflexive [ri'fleksiv] — enesekohane.

№ 88.

merry [meri] — rõõmus, lõbus
rogue [roug] kelm
to climb [klaim] — ronima
pantry [pæntri] — käsikamber
to please [pli:z] — meeldima
to set — asendama, panema
cream [kri:m] — koor
to nibble [nibl] — närima
to chance [tʃɑ:ns] — juhtuma
feast [fi:st] — pidu, pidusöök
to scamper [skæmpə] — põgenema, kiirelt ära jooksma.

№ 89.

story [stɔri] — jutustus
Scotch [skɔtʃ] — Shoti
suddenly [sʌdnli] — äkitselt
puppy [pʌpi] — noor koer
tiny [taini] — tilluke
to leave [li:v] — ära sõitma, jätma
to promise [prɔmis] — lubama
until [ʌn'til] — kunni
to be able [eibl] — võima
mind [maind] — meel
to make up one's mind — otsustama
it would not do — ei oleks korda läinud
without asking — ilma küsimata
baby [beibi] — väike laps
to set out — teele minema
safely [seifli] — õnnelikult
care [kɛə] — mure, kaitse
to surprise [sə'praiz] — imestama
heartily [hɑ:tili] — südamlikult
to manage [mænidʒ] — toimetama.

№ 90.

pet — taltsaks tehtud loom
tame [teim] taltsas
it would come — ta tuli harilikult
toy [tɔi] — mängukann
pleased [pli:zd] — rahul, rõõmus
to care [kɛə] — hoolitsema
seed [si:d] — seeme
to lie [lai] — lamama
dead [ded] — surnud
though [ðou] — olgugi
wood [wud] — mets.

№ 91.

industry [indəstri] — usinus
woman [wumən], Pl. women [wimin] — naine
to reward [ri'wɔ:d] — tasuma
king [kiŋ] — kuningas
to pass [pɑ:s] — mööda minema
companion [kəm'pænjen] — seltsiline
pin — nööpnõel
to afford [ə'fɔ:d] — lubama

№ 92.

far [fɑ:] — kaugel
across [ə'krɔs] — põigiti üle
hill — küngas
amid [ə'mid] — keskel
hedge [hedʒ] — põõsastik
to peep [pi:p] — vahtima
sheath [ʃi:ɵ] — tupp
sly [slai] — kaval
within [wi'ðin] — sees
nest — pesa
broad [brɔ:d] — lai, suur
to race [reis] — võidu jooksma
eager [i:gə] — äge
anemone [ə'neməni] — käoking
primrose [primrouz] — jaanililll
ploughman [plaumən] — kündja
to lean [li:n] — (end) toetama
shadow [ʃædou] — vari
arch [ɑ:tʃ] — kaar, võlv
swift — ruttu
fearless [fiəles] — kartuseta
swallow [swɔlou] — pääsuke
were I to tell — kui ma jutustaksin
landscape [lændskeip] — maastik
bee [bi:] — mesilane
bud [bʌd] — pung.

№ 93.

weather [weðə] — ilm
cool [ku:l] — vilu
rainy [reini] — vihmane
foggy [fɔgi] — udune
windy [windi] — tuuline
nasty [nɑ:sti] — halb
to rain — vihma sadama
sort [sɔ:t] — selts
lately — viimati
to be better off — olema paremas seisukorras
high [hai] — kõrge, tugev
fog — udu
shower [ʃauə] — hoog, sagar
thunderstorm [ɵʌndəstɔ:m] — äike
sultry [sʌltri] — lämmastav
to praise [preiz] — kiitma
concerning [kən'sə:niŋ] — puudutades, kohta.

№ 94.

1. to educate [edjukeit] — kasvatama
to intend [in'tend] — tahtma, kavatsema
wet — niiske
fire-place — kamin
to dry [drai] — kuivatama
2. heat [hi:t] — palavus
cold [kould] — külm
student [stju:dənt] — üliõpilane
examination [igzæmi'neiʃən] — eksam
effect [i'fekt] — mõju
to expand [iks'pænd] — laiendama
to contract [kən'trækt] — koondama
professor [prə'fesə] — ülikooli õpetaja
example [ig'zɑ:mpl] — näitus.

№ 95.

thunderstorm [θʌndəstɔ:m] — kõueilm
dry [drai] — kuiv
to die [dai] — surema
cloud [klaud] — pilv
bit — suutäis
bright [brait] — valge
to shine [ʃain] — paistma
P. shone [ʃɔn], P. P. shone
flash — välk
lightning [laitniŋ] — välk
it is lightning — välgub
thunder [θʌndə] — kõu
drop — piisk
to shelter [ʃeltə] — varju otsima
rainbow [reinbou] — vikerkaar
warning [wɔ:niŋ] — hoiatus.

№ 96.

to mean [mi:n] — arvama, kavatsema
P. meant [ment], P. P. meant
to peep in — sisse vaatama
edge [edʒ] — tera, äär, nurk
blind [blaind] — eesriie
bottom [bɔtəm] — põhi, maa
bed of flowers — lille peenar
ray [rei] — kiir
to spring — hüppama
P. sprang, P. P. sprung [sprʌŋ]
to rub [rʌb] — hõõruma
Conditional [kən'diʃənəl] — tingiv kõneviis
Subjunctive [sʌb'dʒʌŋktiv] — kahtlev kõneviis.

№ 97.

1. to rail [reil] — osatlema
Spain [spein] — Hispaania
to wait [weit] on — vaatamas käima
Spanish [spæniʃ] — Hispaania
ambassador [æm'bæsədə] — saadik
since [sins] — sest saadik
2. soap [soup] — seep
shopkeeper [ʃɔpki:pə] — pudukaupmees
to make up — valmis tegema
fault [fɔ:lt] — viga, süü
to weigh [wei] — kaaluma
to complain [tu kem'plein] — kaebama.

№ 98.

rain-drop [reindrɔp] — vihmapiisk
sad [sæd] — kurb
to droop [dru:p] — lõdvalt maha langema, alanema
want [wɔnt] — vajadus, puudus
for want of — puuduse tõttu
he used to go — ta läks harilikult, tal oli kombeks käia
hope [houp] — lootus
to dry up — ära kuivama
rate [reit] — mõõt
at any rate — igaks juhtumiseks, tingimata
to cheer [tʃiə] — vaigistama
pat — otse
to fall [fɔ:l] — kukkuma
P. fell [fel], P. P. fallen [fɔ:ln]

stalk [stɔ:k] — kõrs, vars
dear me — heldeke!
to talk [tɔ:k] — kõnelema
to hear [hiə] — kuulma
P. heard [hə:d], P. P. heard [hə:d]
to ripen [raipn] — valminema.

№ 99.

bright [brait] — valge, särav
sluggard [slʌgəd] — magaja
to travel [trævl] — reisima
traveller — reisija
tired [taiəd] — väsind
crown [kraun] — kroon
everywhere [evriwɛə] — igas paigas
lark [lɑ:k] — lõoke, lõo
everybody [evribɔdi] — igaüks
glorious [glɔ:riəs] — tore
creature [kri:tʃə] — loodud olevus.

№ 100.

consistent [kən'sistənt] — kindel
weathercock [weðəkɔk] — tuulelipp
to blow [blou] — puhuma
P. blew [blu:] P. P. blown [bloun]
north [nɔ:θ] — põhi
to whirl [wə:l] — keerutama
to agree [ə'gri:] — nõus olema
south [sauθ] — lõuna
undoubtedly [ʌn'dautidli] — kahtlemata
point — tipp
view [vju:] — vaade
point of view — vaate seisukoht
to hie [hai] — ruttama
to shift — ümber pöörma
to remark [ri'mɑ:k] — tähendama, tähele panema
to coicide [kouin'said] — nõus olema
to speed [spi:d] — ruttama
P. sped, P. P. sped
to creak [kri:k] — korisema
precise [pri'sais] — täpipäält.

№ 101.

to wake [weik] ärkama
forth [fɔ:θ] — välja
snowdrop — lumekelluke
lovely [lʌvli] — kaunis
soft — õrn, pehme, hell
earth [e:θ] — maa
kind [kaind] — selts, liik.

№ 102.

to fade [feid] — närtsima
pond — tiik
to freeze [fri:z] — külmetama,
P. froze [frouz], P. P. frozen [frouzn]
ice [ais] — jää
to slide [slaid] — libisema
stick — kepp
instead of [in'sted əv] — asemel.

№ 103.

to bloom [blu:m] — õitsema
dell — org
gay [gei] — erk, rõõmus

to bleat [bli:t] — määgima
to frisk — hüppama
to hum [hʌm] — susisema
hive [haiv] — mesipuu
butterfly [bʌtəflai] — liblikas
division [di'viʒən] — jagamine.

№ 104.

Quaker [kweikə] — kveeker (kristlik ususelts)
to back — taganema
to expect [iks'pekt] — ootama
to resume [ri'zju:m] — uuesti algama
pipe [paip] — piip
tobacco [tə'bækou] — tubakas
to strike [straik] — taguma, lööma,
P. struck [strʌk], P. P. struck
to light [lait] — süütama
P. lit, P. P. lit
to puff [pʌf] away— ära puhuma
to lend — laenama,
P. lent, P. P. lent.

Alphabetic Glossary.

V = vaata.
Pl. = mitmus.

A.

a, an määramata artikkel
able osav, suutlik
  to be — võitma, suutma
about ümberringi
above üleval, ülemine, ülemal nimetatud
absent äraolev
accept vastu võtma
accidentally juhuslikult
accuse süüdistama
across põigiti üle
act tegevusse astuma, tegema
add juure lisama, juure panema
addition kokkuarvamine
address aadress
admire imetlema
affectionate armastaja
afford lubama
afraid ehmatanud
after järele, järel
afternoon päälelõuna
afterwards pärast, hiljem
again, jälle
against vastu
age vanus, vanadus
agree nõus olema
agreeable mõnus
air õhk
alive elus
all kõik, täitsa
  at — ülepää, üldse
  not at — ei sugugi
  — at once äkitselt
allow lubama
almost peaaegu
alone üksi
along mööda, pikuti
  to pass — mööda minema
aloud valjusti
already juba
also ka
although olgugi, ehk küll
always ikka
am v. be
ambassador saadik
America Ameerika
American Ameerika-
amid keskel
among ühes, koos, seltsis
amuse lõbutsema
amusement lõbustus
anchor ankur
  to cast — ankrut seadma
and ja
and so on ja nõnda edasi
anecdote naljand
anemone käoking
animal loom, elajas

another teine
answer vastus; vastama
any mõned, midagi
anything mõni
appear ilmuma, näima
appearance väljanägemine
apple õun
April aprill, jürikuu
apron põll
arch kaar, võlv
are v. be
arm käsivars
arm-chair tugitool
around ümberringi
arrive kohale jõudma
article artikkel
as kui
as . . . as — nii . . . kui
as if nii kui
ask küsima, paluma
asleep, to be — magama
assure kinnitama
at juurde, külge, pääle
ate v. eat
attend saatma
attention tähelpanevus
attentive tähelpanelik
attic katuskamber
August august, lõikuskuu
aunt tädi
autumm sügise
awake äratama, ärkvel
away ära.

B.

baby väike laps
back tagasi, selg, taganema
bad halb
bade v. bid
bag kott
bake küpsetama
baker pagar
bald paljapääline
ball pall
bar teivas
bargain otsus, kaup
  into the — kauba pääle
bark haukuma
basement alus, keldrivõlv
basket korv
bath suplus
battle võitlus
be olema
bear kandma
beat lööma
beautiful ilus
became v. become
because et
become jääma, muutuma
  saama
bed voodi, säng
bedroom magamistuba
bee mesilane
been v. be
before ees
beggar kerjus
began v. begin
begin algama
beginning algus
begun v. begin
behind taga
believe uskuma, mõtlema
bell kell
belong päralt olema

below all
beside kõrval
besides pääle selle
best kõige parem
better parem
between vahel
beverage jook
bid käskima, soovima
big suur
bill arve
bill of fare söögikaart
billow laine
bind siduma
bird lind
birthday sünnipäev
bit suutäis; v. bite
bite hammustama
black must
blackboard tahvel
bleat mängima
bless õnnistama
blew v. blow
blind pime; eesriie
blockhead lollpää
blood veri
bloom õitsema
blotting paper kustutuspaber
blow hoop; puhuma
blue sinine
board laud, parras
boast uhkus, kõrkus
boat paat, laev
body keha, kere
boil keetma
bone kont
bonnet (naisterahva-) kübar
book raamat
book-case raamatukapp
boot saabas
bore v. bear
born v. bear sündinud
borne v. bear kannud
both mõlemad
bottle pudel
bottom põhi
bought v. buy
box karp, toos, kast
  pen-box sulekarp
  pencil-box pliiatsitoos
  letter-box kirjakast
boy poiss
branch haru, oks
bread leib
break murdma
breakfast hommiku-eine
breeze (kerge) tuul
bridge sild
bright valge, särav
bring tooma
broad lai, suur
broke v. break
broken v. break
brother vend
brought v. bring
brown pruun
bud pung
bull pull, härg
build ehitama
building hoone
built v. build
bunch kimp (lille-)
bury matus
bush põõsas
business äri

busy töös
but aga, ainult
butcher lihunik
butter või
butterfly liblikas
buy ostma
by läbi, -ga
bye, good — hääd päeva.

C.

cabin kajut
cage puur
cake kook
calender tähtraamat
calf vasikas
call hüüdma
calm rahuline, vaikne
came v. come
can, I — ma võin
candle küünal
cannon suurtükk
cannot ei või
can't = cannot
cap müts
capital pää-
captain kapten
care mure; hoolitsema
careful hooles, murelik
careless hooletu
carpenter puusepp
carpet vaip
carriage vanker, tõld
carry tooma, kandma, sõitma
carve lõikama
case tupp, karp, lugu, kääne, asi
cast anchor ankrut seadma
castle kindlus
cat kass
catch püüdma
caught v. catch
ceiling lagi
cellar kelder
censure laitus
certainly tõesti
chain ahel, kett
chair tool
chalk kriit
chance juhtuma
chancellor kantsler
change vahetus, vahetusraha
Charles Kaarel
cheap odav
cheek palg
cheer vaigistama
cheerful rõõmus, lahke
cheese juust
cherry kirs
chest rind
chest of drawers kummut
chief pää-
chiefly pääasjalikult
chicken kanapoeg
child laps
children lapsed
chin kon
China Hiinamaa
Chinese hiinlane
chocolate sokolaad
Christmas jõulud
church kirik
cigar sigar
class klass
clean puhas; puhastama

clear selge; ära koristama
clerk ametnik
clever osav, nobe
climb ronima
clock seinakell
close sulgema, kinni panema
cloth laudlina
clothes riided
cloud pilv
club selts
coast rand
coat kuub
cock kukk
coffee kohv
coin raha
coincide nõus olema
cold külm
collar kaelus
colon koolon
colour värv
comb sugema
come tulema
— in sisse tulema
— up juure astuma
comfortable tore, hõlbus
comic naljakas
comma komma
command käsutama
companion seltsiline
comparison võrdlemine
complain kaebama
complete täieline, täis, täiendama
compliment soovitus
concert kontsert
concerning puudutades
conclusion otsus
confidence usaldus
conjugate pöörama
connect ühendama
conscience südametunnistus
conscious teatud, tahtes
consent luba, nõusolek; nõus olema, lubama
consist koos seisma
consistent kindel
contact puudutus
contain sisaldama
continue jätkama
continuation järg
contract koondama
contrast vastand
contrary vastupidine
cook kokk
cool vilu
copper vask
copy-book vihk
corn vili
corner nurk
correct parandama
correspondence kirjavahetus
cost maksma
could v. can
count lugema
counting lugemine
country maa
course, of — muidugi
court õu, koda, hoov
cousin lellepoeg, lelletütar
cover katma
cow lehm
cradle häll
cravat kaelarätik
creak korisema

cream koor
creature loodud olevus
cricket kriketimäng
cross üle minema
crow laulma
crown kroon
crumb raasuke
cry karjuma
cup tass
cupboard toidukapp
cut lõikama
— off ära lõikama

D.

daily igapäev
daisy kakar
dance tantsima
dare julgema
dark tume, pime
dash mõttekriips
date kuupäev
daughter tütar
day päev
to- — täna
by — päeva ajal
dead surnud
deal osa, jagu
dear kallis
— me heldeke
debt võlg
December detsember
deck laevalagi
deep sügav; sügavus
degree kraad, järk
delicious kaunis
delight lõbustama
dell org
describe kirjeldama
desirous ablas, himulik
desk pult
dialogue kõne
diamond teemant
did v. do
didn't = did not
die surema
differ vahet tegema
different mitmesugune
diligent usin
dine lõunat sööma
dining-room söögituba
dinner lõunasöök
direct otse
direction siht
dirty määrdund, must
dish kauss, vaagen
dislike vihkama, mitte armastama
distinct selge
disturb segama
divide jagama, jaotama
division jagamine
do tegema
doctor arst
dog koer
doll nukk
domestic animal koduloom
don't = do not
door uks
down alla, maha
downstairs (trepist) allapoole
draw vedama, tõmbama
drawing-room võõrastetuba, saal
dress riie, kleit; riidesse pa-[nema

drill harjutama
drink jooma
drip voolama
drive ajama, sõitma; sõit
drop tilkuma, viskama; piisk
droop alanema
drum trumm
drummer trummilööja
dry kuiv; kuivatama
duck part
dull rumal, loll
during jooksul
duster tahvlilapp, pühkimisnarts
dusty tolmune
duty kohustus

E.

each igaüks
— other üksteist
eager äge
ear kõrv; viljapää
early vara
earth maa
east ida
Easter lihavõtted
easy kerge, mugav, kohane
eat sööma
edge tera
educate kasvatama
effect mõju
egg muna
eight kaheksa
eighteen kaheksateistkümmend
eighty kaheksakümmend
Elizabeth Eisabet
Ellen Helene
else muidu
emotion liigutus, ärritus
empty tühi
end ots, lõpp; lõpetama
endeavour püüd, püüdmine
England Inglismaa
English Inglis, ingliskeelne
enjoy maitsma, lõbustama
enough küll
enter sisse astuma
envelope ümbrik
erect üles seadma
Est(h)onia Eestimaa
Est(h)onian Eesti-, estikeelne
Eton Iiton (kuulus kool Inglismaal)
Ethel naisterahva nimi
evening õhtu
ever kunagi, ikka
every igaüks
— body igaüks
— thing kõik
— where kus ka ikka
exact kindel, selge
examination eksam
example näitus
excellent väga hää
exclaim hüüdma
excursion lõbusõit
exercise harjutus
expand laiendama
expect ootama
extra iseäranis
eye silm.

F.

face nägu
fade närtsima
faithful truu
fall kukkuma
false vale
family perekond
famous kuulus
far kaugel
fare söök
farm talukoht
farmer põllumees
fast ruttu, raskesti; paastuma
father isa
fault viga, süü
fear kartus
fearless kartuseta
feast pidu, pidusöök
February veebruar, küünlakuu
fed v. feed
feed söötma
feel tundma
feeling kompamine
feet v. foot
fell v. fall
fellow poiss
felt v. feel
fetch tooma
few vähe, pisut
  a — mõned
first esimene
field põld
fifteen viisteistkümmend
fifth viies
fifty viiskümmend
figure number, kuju
fill täitma
find leidma
fine ilus
finger sõrm
finish lõpetama
fire tuli, püssi laskma
first esimene
fish kala
five viis
flame leek, lõke
flash vilksatama; välk
flat kord (maja-)
flatter meelitama
fled v. flee
flee põgenema, jooksma
fleece nahk
flew v. fly
floor põrand
flour jahu
flow jooksma (veest)
flower lill
flown v. fly
fly kärbes; lendama
foam vahutama
fog udu
foggy udune
follow järgnema
fond, to be — of armastama, meeldima
food toit
fool hull, loll
foot jalg
  — ball jalgpall
for ette, kohta; sest et
forefinger esisõrm
foreign väljamaaline
foreigner väljamaalane
forehead otsaesine

forest mets
forge sepikoda
forget unustama
forgot v. forget
fork kahvel
form koolipink; klass
forth välja
fortnight kaks nädalat
forty nelikümmend
found v. find
four neli
fourteen neliteistkümmend
fowl linnud, sulgloomad
fractional numbers murdarvud
free vaba
fret pahandama, kurvastama
freeze külmetama
French Prantsuse
fresh värske
Friday reede
friend sõber
frisk hüppama
from ära, -st, -lt
front, in — of vastu, kohal
frost külm
froze v. freeze
fruit aiavili
fruiterer aiaviljakaupleja
full täis
fun nali
furniture majariist
future tulevik.

G.

gain võitma, ette minema
game mäng
garden aed
gardener aednik
gate värav
gather koguma
gave v. give
gay rõõmus, erk, lõbus
general kindral
generally harilikult
gentleman isand
gently lahkelt, viisakalt
George Jüri
get saama
— up üles tõusma
girl tüdruk
give andma
glad rõõmus
glass klass
glide libisema
glitter särama
gloomy tume, pime
glorious tore, kuulus
glove kinnas
go minema
— on edasi minema
goat kits
God Jumal
gold kuld
golden kullane
gone v. go, tehtud, valmis
good hää
— bye hääd päeva
goose, Pl. geese hani
got v. get
grammar grammatika
grand suur
grandfather vanaisa
grandmother vanaema
grape viinamari

grass rohi
grave haud
gray hall
great suur
a — many väga palju
green roheline
grey hall
grew v. grow
grind jahvatama
grocer koloniaalkauba müüja
ground maa
grow kasvama, minema, jääma
grown v. grow
guard valvama
guess üles arvama
gun püss.

H.

had v. have
hair juuksed
half pool
halfpenny pool penni
hall eeskoda, vöörus
town — raekoda
ham kints
hammer vasar
hand käsi
handful — peotäis
handkerchief ninarätik
hang rippuma
happy õnnelik
harbour sadam
hard raske, väsitav, kõva
hare jänes
harm kahju
harrow äke
harvest lõikus
has v. have
hasty järsk
hat (meesterahva-) kübar
hatchet kirves
have, I — mul on
hay hein
haycock heinakuhi
he tema, ta (meessugu)
head pää
health tervis
healthy terve
hear kuulma
heard v. hear
heart süda
hearty südamlik
heat palavus
heaven taevas
heavy raske
hedge põõsastik
heir pärija
helm tüür
help aitama, abi
hen kana
her teda, ta oma (naissugu)
herself ta ise, ennast
here siin
hid v. hide
hide peitma
hie ruttama
high kõrge
hill küngas
him teda (mees-sugu)
himself ta ise, ennast
his tema, ta oma (mees-sugu)
hive mesipuu
hold laevaruum

hole auk
holiday püha
home kodu, koju
  at — kodus
honour au
hop hüppama
hope lootma; lootus
horn sarv
horse hobune
  on — back hobuse seljas
hot palav, kuum
hour tund
house maja
housemaid teenija tüdruk
how kui
hum sumisema
human inimlik
hundred sada
hung v. hang
hungry näljane
hurry ruttama
hurt haavama
hyphen ühenduskriips.

I.

I mina, ma
ice jää
idea mõiste
if kui, kas
ill haige
I'll = I will
immensely üliväga
in sees
indeed tõesti
india-rubber kummi
indicate üles andma
industry usinus
inhabit elama
ink tint
inkstand tindipott
inn võõrastemaja, kõrts
insect putukas
instead of asemel
intend ootama
intimate kodune
into sisse
invitation kutse
invite kutsuma
Irish Iirimaa-
Irishman iirlane
iron raud
is v. be
it tema, ta (asja-sugu)
its tema, ta oma
itself ta ise, ennast.

J.

Jack Jaakob
jacket jakk
Jane Johanna
January jaanuar, näärikuu
jeer osatlema
joiner laudsepp, tisler
joke nali
journey teekond
July juuli, heinakuu
jump hüppama
June juuni, jaanikuu
just just.

K.

keep pidama
keep on jätkama (tööd), edasi
  tegema

kennel koerakuut, koeraonn
kettle katel
kept v. keep
key võti
keyless võtmeta
kind lahke; viis, liik
kindly lahkelt, sõbralikult
king kuningas
kitchen köök
knave kelm
knee põlv
knew v. know
knife nuga
know tundma
known v. know.

L.

lad poiss
lady proua
lamb lammas
land maale minema
landlord peremees, kõrtsmik
landscape maastik
language keel
large suur
lark lõoke, lõo
last viimane; kestma
late hilja.
laugh naerma
law seadus, määrus
lawn muru
lay maha, paigale panema; v. lie
lazy laisk
lead viima, juhtima, saatma
leaf leht
lean end toetama, najatama
leap hüppama
leap-year liigaasta
learn õppima
leather nahk
leave maha jätma, ära sõitma
led v. lead
left vassak, pahem
leg reis
lend laenama
lesson ülesanne
let laskma; let us go lähme
letter kiri
lie lamama
lieutenant leitnant
life elu
light valgus, valev; kerge; süütama
lightning välk
it is — välgub
like armastama, meeldima; kuidas, nii kui
lily liilia
lilac lilla
limb liige
linen linane riie
linger viivitama, hiilima
listen kuulatama
lit v. light
little väike, vähe
live elama
lodge elama, ööd olema
loiter aega viitma
long pikk, kaua
look väline nägu; vaatama
look at pääle vaatama
looking-glass peegel
look out hoidke alt

lord isand, lord (Inglise aunimi)
Lordship lordi tiitel
lose kaotama
lost v. lose
loud vali
love armastama; armastus
lovely kaunis
low madal
luggage pakid
luggage-van veovanker
lunch suurus
lying v. lie.

M.

madam austatud proua
made v. make
magistrate rahukohtunik
magnificent tore
maid, tüdruk, teenija
majesty majesteet
major maior
make tegema
make up valmis tegema
make up one's mind otsustama
make a stop seisatama
malt humalad, õlu
malt house õllevabrik
man mees, inimene
manage toimetama
manner viis, liik, selts
many mitu, palju
map kaart
March märts, paastukuu
march marsima
mariner merimees
Mary Maria
mason müürsepp
mast mast
master isand, õpetaja, meister
match võitlus
mate tüürimees
matter, no — sest pole ühtigi
Maud Magdalena, Leena
May mai, lehekuu
may, I — ma võin
me mind, mulle
meadow aas
meal sõök, söögiaeg, jahu
mean arvama
meant v. mean
meat liha
meet kohtama
mention nimetama
merchant kaupmees
merry lõbus, rõõmus
met v. meet
metal metall
mice v. mouse
middle keskkoht
might võim; v. may
mile penikoorem
milk piim
mill veski
miller mölder
million miljon
mind meel
mine minu oma
minute minut
miserable vilets
miss neiu, preili
miss mitte jõudma, hiljaks jääma
mistake viga, eksitus

mister (Mr.) isand
mistress (Mrs.) emand
moment silmapilk
Monday esmaspäev
money raha
month kuu
moon kuu
more enam, rohkem
morning hommik
morrow, to — homme
most kõige enam
mother ema
motion liigutus
mount hobuse selga kargama, minema
mouse, Pl. mice hiir
mouth suu
move liikuma
mow niitma
mower niitja
much palju
multiplication kasvatamine
music muusika
must, I — ma pean
my mu, minu
myself ma ise, ennast.

N.

nail nael
name nimi; nimetama
narrow kitsas
nasty halb
nation rahwas
nature loodus
near ligidal, liginema
nearly peaaegu
neck kael
needle nõel
neighbour naaber, üleaedne
nest pesa
never iialgi
new uus
newspaper ajaleht
new year's day uusaasta
next järgmine, tulevane
nibble närima
nice ilus
night öö, by night öösel
nine üheksa
nineteen üheksateist-kümmend
ninety üheksakümmend
ninth üheksas
no ei, mitte
noble uhke, tore
nobody keegi
noisy mürav
none keegi
noon keskpäev
after — pääle lõuna
nook nurk
nor ka mitte
north põhi
nose nina
not mitte
nothing midagi
noun asisõna
November november, talve-kuu
now nüüd
number arv
nursery lastetuba
nursery-rhyme lastelaul
nut pähkel

O.

obedient sõnakuulelik
obey sõna kuulma
obliged, to be — pidama, kohustud olema
observe tähele panema
ocean ookean, ulgumeri
October octoober, viinakuu
of -st, -et
off ära
office kontor
officer ohvitser
often sagedasti
old vana
on pääl, külge
once üks kord
  at — kohe
  all at — äkitselt
one üks
only äinult
open avama; lahti
or või
orange apelsiin
orchard puuviljaaed
order käsk; käskima
in order to et
ordinary hariline, tavaline
other teine
ought, J — to ma peaksin
our meie
ours meie oma
ourselves me ise
out välja, väljas
oven ahi
over mööda, möödas
overweight üleolev raskus
owe võlgnema
own oma
ox, Pl. oxen härg.

P.

Paddy lühend. nimi Patrick
page lehekülg
pain vaev
pane ruut
pantry käsikamber
paper paber
parents vanemad
park puiestik
part jagu
participle kesksõna
party seltskond
pass mööda minema
passage üleminek
past möödas
pasteboard raamatukaan
pat patsutama; otse
path jalgtee
patriot isamaalane
patriotism isamaa-armastus
pay maksma
  — attention tähele panema
  — a visit võõrsiks minema
peach virsik
pear pirn
peasant talupoeg
peep vahtima, — in sisse vaatama
pen sulg
penbox sulekarp
pencil pliiats
penknife sulenuga
penny, Pl. pence penni
people rahvas

perfect täitsa; täisminevik
perhaps ehk, võib olla
person isik
pet taltsaks tehtue loom
piano klaver
pick noppima
picture pilt
pie tort, kook
piece tükk
pig siga
pillow padi
pin nööpnõel
pink roosa
pipe piip
pity, it is a — kahju
place koht; panema
plate taldrik
play mäng; mängima
pleasant mõnus, rahul
please meeldima; palun
pleasure lõbustus
plough sahk; kündma
ploughman kündja
plum ploom
ply sõitma (laevadest)
pocket tasku
poem luuletus
point of view vaade, seisukoht
pont tiik
poor vaene
pop kiiresti liikuma
popular rahvuslik
porcelain portselaan
port sadam
porter kandma
post postile viima
postman postimees, postiljon
post-office post
pot pott
potato kartul
pound nael
pour valama
power jõud
praise kiitma
pray paluma
precious kallis
precise täpipäält
prefer paremaks pidama
preferment edendus, kõrgendus
president esimees, president
pretty ilus
price hind
principal pääprisoner vang
professor ülikooli õpetaja
promise lubama
promptly täpipäält
pronounce hääldama
pronunciation hääldamine
property omandus
proprietor omanik
proud uhke
proverb vanasõna
pudding puding
puff away ära puhuma
pull tõmbama
pupil õpilane
puppy noor koer
purse rahapung
puss kiisu
pussy kiisu
put panema

put up astuma
puzzled kohmetult.

Q.

quack kaagutama
Quaker kveeker (kristlik ususelts)
quarter veerand
queen kuninganna
question küsimus
quick ruttu
quite üsna

R.

race võidu jooksma
railway raudtee
rain vihma sadama; vihm
rainbow vikerkaar
rain-drop vihmapiisk
rainy vihmane
rampart vall
ran v. run
rate mõõt,
at any — igaks juhtumiseks
rather kaunisti, üsna
ray kiir
reach pärale jõudma, kätte saama
read lugema
reading lugema
ready valmis
reason põhjus
receipt kviitung
receive saama
recently hiljuti
recitation ilulugemine
recover toibuma
red punane
refer arvesse võtma
refuse ära ütlema
regard austus
regiment polk
register sisse kandma
relate jutustama
relative sugulane
remark tähele panema, tähendama
remarkable tähelepanemisväärriline
remember mälestama, soovitama
remembrance mälestus
repair parandus, parandama
to be under —s parandusel olema
repeat kordama
repetition kordamine
replace asemele panema
reply vastama, vastus
require tarvitsema
resolve otsustama
rest jäänus
restaurant söögimaja
resume uuesti algama
retort vastama
return kodusõit; tagasi tulema
reward tasuma
rhyme salm
rich rikas; rikkus
Richard Richard
riddle mõistatus
ride ratsutama; ratsutus
right parem, õige, õieti
rigging laevariistad, taaklus
ring helistama; sõrmus

ripe valminend
ripen valminema
rise üles tõusma
river jõgi
road tee
roast-beef loomapraad
rode v. ride
rogue kelm
roll veeretama
roof katus
room tuba
rose roos
rough tormiline, kare
round ümberringi, ümmargune
rub hõõruma
rubber, india- — kummi
rule määrus, reegel
ruler joonelaud
run jooksma
Russia Venemaa
rustic maa-, küla-.

S.

sabre mõõk
sack kott
sad kurb
safe terve
safely õnnelikult
said v. say
sail puri
sailing-vessel purjekas
sailor merimees
same, the — seesama
sandwich võileib
sang v. sing
sat v. sit
satchel ranits
Saturday laupäev
sauce kaste, soust
saucer alustass
save päästma, hoidma
saw v. see
say ütlema
scaffolding telling
scald ära keema, kõrvetama
scamper pagema
scarcely vaevalt
school kool
school-fellow kooliseltsiline
school-room koolituba
scissors käärid
scold taplema
Scotch Shoti-
sea meri
season aastaaeg
seat iste
country-seat mõisa
second teine, sekund
secure kindlustama
see vaatama
seed seeme
seek otsima
seem paistma
seen v. see
seize kinni võtma
seldom harvasti
self ise
sell müüma
send saatma
sense meel
sent v. send
sentence lause
separate lahutatud, lahus

September september, mihkli-kuu
servant teenija
serve teenima, ette kandma
set istuma, paigutama
set in algama
seven seitse
seventeen seitseteistkümmend
seventy seitsekümmend
several mitu
shadow vari
shake raputama
shall, I — ma pean
share jagu
she tema, ta (nais-sugu)
sheath tupp
sheep lammas
shelf riiul
shelter varju otsima
shift ümber pöörma
shilling shilling (raha)
shine paistma
ship laev
shirt särk
shoe king
shoemaker kingsepp
shone v. shine
shook v. shake
shoot püssi laskma
shop pood
short lühike
shot v. shoot
should v. shall
shoulder õlg
shout valjusti karjuma
show näitama
shower hoog, sagar
shut sulgema, kinni panema
sick haige, merehaige
side külg, äär
sideboard einelaud
sight vaade
silence vaikimine
silver hõbe
simplicity lihtsus, rumalus
since sestsaadik
sincere avameelne
sing laulma
singular ainsus
sir isand
sister õde
sit istuma
sitting-room elutuba
situated asub
six kuus
sixteen kuusteistkümmend
sixty kuuskümmend
skate uisutama
skating-rink liuväli
skull pääluu
sky taevas
sleep magama
slide libisema
slow pikaline
sluggard magaja
sly kaval
small väike
smart kärsitu, kärme
smell lõhn, lõhnama
smith sepp
smoke suitsetama
snack suurus
snow lumi
snowdrop lumekelluke

so nii
soap seep
sofa sohva
soft pehme, tasane
soiled määrdunud
soldier soldat, sõdur
sold v. sell
some mõned
somebody keegi
something mõnda
sometimes vahest
son poeg
song laulmine, laul
soon varsi
sorry kurb;
I am — mul on kahju
sort selts
soul hing
soup supp
south lõuna
sower külvaja
Spain Hispaania
Spanish Hispaania-
sparkle särama
speak rääkima
speed ruttama
spell veerima
spend mööda saatma
splendid hiilgav, tore, särav
sponge käsn
spoon lusikas
spout deklameerima
spring kevade; hüppama
staircase trepp
downstairs (trepist) allapoole
stalk kõrs, vars
stamp mark
stand seisma
stand up üles tõusma
stard ära sõitma
stare kaugelt vaatama
state seisukord
States, United — of North-America Põhja-Ameerika Ühisriigid
station jaam
stay seisma jääma, jääma
steal varastama
steam aurama
steamer aurik
steamboat aurik
steel teras
steeple torn
step in sisse astuma
steward laevakokk
stick kleepima; kepp
still veel
stocking sukk
stole v. steal
stomach kõht
stone kivi
stood v. stand
stoop kummardama
stop seisma jääma, peatama
stormy tormiline
story jutustus, (maja-) kord
stove ahi
straight sirge
strange võõras
strawberry maasikas
street uulits
strew puistama
strike lööma, taguma

stroke silitama
strong tugev
struck v. strike
struckture ehitus
stuck v. stick
student üliõpilane
study töötuba
stupid rumal, loll
style stiil, laad
such niisugune
suddenly äkitselt
sufficient küll, küllalt
sugar suhkur
suit ülikond
sultry lämmastav
summer suvi
sun päike
Sunday pühapäev
supper õhtusöök
supply tagava
suppose arvama
sure vististi, julge
to be — muidugi
surprise imestus; imestama
swallow pääsuke
sweet magus
swift ruttu
sword mõõk
syllable silp.

T.

table laud, tabel
tail saba
tailor rätsepp
take võtma
taken v. take
talk kõnelema
tall suur (kasvand)
tame taltsus
taste maitsma
taught v. teach
tea tee
teach õpetama
teacher õpetaja
tear pisar
tear katki kiskuma
teeth v. tooth
tell ütlema
ten kümme
tennis, lawn-t. muru-tennis (mäng)
terror ehmatus, hirm
Thames Tems'i jõgi
than kui
thank tänama
that see, too; et
the määrav artikkel
theatre teaater
thee sind
their nende
theirs nende oma
them nad, neile
themselves nad ise, end
then siis
there sääl
therefore sellepärast
these need
they nemad, nad
thick paks
thief varas
thimble sõrmkübar
thin õhuke
thine su oma
thing asi

think mõtlema
third kolmas
thirteen kolmteistkümmend
thirty kolmkümmend
this see
thorn ohakas
those nood
thou sa, sina
though olgugi
thought v. think
thousand tuhat
three kolm
through läbi
thumb põial
thunder kõu
Thursday neljapäev
thus nii
thy su, sinu
ticket pilet
tie siduma
tight kitsas
till kuni
time aeg
times kord
tin tina
tiny tillukene
tired väsind
title päälkiri
to -le, juure; eessõna tegusõnade ees
tobacco tubakas
toe varvas
together üheskoos
told v. tell
tongue keel
too ka; liiga
took v. take
tool tööriist
tooth, Pl. teeth hammas
top tipp, ots
towards wastu
towel käterätik
tower torn
town linn
toy mänguasi
train rong
translate tõlkima
translation tõlge
travel rändama, reisima
traveller reisija
treasure varandus
treat tallitama, ümberkäima
tree puu
trifle mängima, — away aega raiskama
trip lõbusõit
trousers püksid
true truu, õige
truly truuisti, tõepoolest
trumpeter pasunapuhuja
trunk tüvi, kere
try katsuma
Tuesday teisipäev
tulip tulp
turn out välja ajama
twelve kaksteistkümmend
twenty kakskümmend
twice kaks korda
twig oks
two kaks.

U.

umbrella vihmavari
uncle onu
under all

underdone vähe küpsend
underline kriipsu alla tõmbama
understand mõistma
undoubtedly kahtlemata
uniform munder
United States Ühisriigid
unless kui mitte
until kunni
up üles
upon pääl, üle
us meid, meile
use tarvitus; tarvitama
he—d to go ta läks harilikult
useful kasulik
useless kasuta
usually harilikult.

V.

van veovanker
vegetable aiavili
verb aegsõna
very väga
vessel laev
view vaade
village küla
violet kannike
visit võõrus; võõrsil käima
voice hääl.

W.

wag kiiresti liigutama, liputama
waistcoat vest
wait ootama
waiter restoraani teender
wake ärkama
walk jalutama; jalutuskäik
wall sein
walnut suur pähkel
want tarvitsema, soovima; puudus, vajadus
wardrobe riidekapp
warm soe
warning hoiatus
was v. be
wash pesema; pesu
washing-stand pesulad
watch valvama; taskukell
watchmaker kellasepp
water vesi; kastma
wave laine
way tee; viis
we me, meie
wealth rikkus
wealthy rikas, jõukas
wear kandma
weather ilm
Wednesday kesknädal
week nädal
weigh kaaluma
well hästi, terve
welldone läbiküpsend
went v. go
were v. be
west lääs
wet niiske
what mis
wheel ratas
when kui
whenever kui ikka
where kus, kuhu
wherever kus ikka
whether kas

which missugune, kes
while tükk aega; sel ajal kui
whirl keerutama
white valge
who kes
whole terve
whose kelle
why mispärast; ennäe!
wide lai
wild metsik
will, I — ma tahan
wind üles keerama, üles tõmbama; tuul
window aken
Windsor Windsor
windy tuuline
wing tiib
winter talv
wipe pühkima
wipe out ära kustutama
wise tark
wish soowima
wit meeleteravus
with -ga
within sees
without ilma
witness tunnistaja
woman, Pl. women naine
wonderful imekena
wood puu, mets
wooden puu
wool vill
woollen villane
word sõna
wore v. wear
work töö, töötama
world maailm
worn v. wear
worse halvem
worth vääriline
would v. will; he would come ta tuli harilikult
wound haavama
write kirjutama
writen v. write
wrong valesti, vale
wrote v. write.

X.

Xmas = Christmas.

Y.

yard õu, hoov
year aasta
yellow kollane
yes jah
yesterday eila
yet veel
yield sisse kandma
you teie, sina
young noor
your teie, sinu, su
yours teie oma, su oma
yourself, Pl. yourselves, te ise sa ise, end, ennast
youth noorus.

Z.

zone maavöö, ilmakaar.

Enne raamatu tarvitamist palub autor järgmised vead ära parandada.

Lhk.	rida		on trükitud	peab olema
31	9	alt	vary	very
„	.	„	youg	young
52	5	„	hairs	hair
53	8	„	My Sensens	My Senses
61	7	„	childreen	children
67	5	„	autumm	autumn
73	10	ülev.	Numbres	Numbers
75	1	„	Fiftieh	Fiftieth
„	8	alt	ad —	at —
88	2	ülev.	water	waiter
89	15	„	Numbres	Numbers
92	8	„	makes	make
„	10	„	tailors	tailor
96	1	„	buidings	buildings
„	6	„	forgoten	forgotten
103	10	alt	yougest	youngest
104	14	ülev.	We love is	We love it
108	1	„	Translatsion	Translation
113	2	alt	holydays	holidays
116	1	„	totd	told
„	11	„	farmers's	farmer's
122	3	ülev.	aneceotes	anecdotes
126	7	„	sheer	cheer
„	16	„	many rain-drop	many rain-drops
127	7	„	dont't	don't
„	11	alt	craeture	creature
130	2	„	hunded	hun-dred
134	11	„	he, she, it had	he, she, it has
142	7	ülev.	beat (i)	beat (i:)
143	14	„	hurt (e:)	hurt (ə:)
147	12	alt	[indjərube]	[indjərubə]
163	7	ülev.	[lɔ:dʃid]	[lɔ:dʃip]

A
34499
89386